Anno Quinto Reginæ Elizabethæ.

¶ At the Parliament holden at *Weſtminſter the .xii. of Ianuarie*, in the fifth yeere of the raigne of our Soueraigne Lady Elizabeth, by the grace of God, of Englande, Fraunce, and Ireland Queene, defender of the fayth. &c, To the high pleaſure of almightie God, and the weale publique of this Realme, were enacted as foloweth.

1563.

The Table.

N Acte for thassuraunce of the Queenes Maiesties royall power ouer al States and Subiects within her highnesse dominions, Capit.i.

An acte for the maytenaunce and increase of Tyllage. Capit.ii.

An Acte for the releefe of the poore, Capit.iii.

An Acte touching diuers orders for Artificers, Labourers, Seruauntes of husbandry, & Apprentises. Capit.iiii.

An Acte touching certaine politique constitutions, made for the maintenaunce of the Nauye. Capit.v.

An Act agaynst such as shal sel any ware for apparrel without redy money. Cap.vi.

An Acte for the auoyding of diuers forraigne wares, made by handy craftes men beyonde the Seas. Cap.vii.

An Acte touching Tanners, Curriers, Shoemakers, and other Artificers occupying the cutting of Leather. Cap.viii.

An acte for the punyshment of suche persons as shall procure or commit any wylful periury. Capit. ix.

An acte to reuyue a Statute, made Anno. xxi. H. viii. touchyng seruauntes embeaselyng their maisters goodes. Capit. x.

An Acte agaynst the clipping, washing, rounding, or filing of coynes, Cap.xi.

An Act touching Badgers of Corne and Drouers of Cattel to be licenced Cap.xii.

An Acte for the reuiuyng of a Statute, made Anno. ii. & iii. Phil. & Mar. for the amending of high wayes. Capit.xiii.

An Acte against the forging of Euidences and VVritinges. Capi,xiiii

An Acte against fonde and phantastical Propheties, Capit.xv.

Au Acte agaynst Coniurations, Enchauntmentes, and VVitchcraftes Capi.xvi

An Acte for the punishment of the vice of Buggorie. Cap.xvii.

An Acte declaring thaucthoritie of the Lorde keeper of the great seale of England, and the Lord Chauncelour, to be one, Cap,xviii.

An Acte for the repeale of a braunche of a Statute, made An. i, Ed. vi, touching the conueying of Horses and Geldinges out of this Realme. Capit.xix.

An Act for the punishment of Vacabounds, calling them selues Egyptians. Cap.xx.

An Act for the punishment of vnlawful taking of Fish, Deare, or Haukes. Cap.xxi.

An Acte agaynst the carying of Sheepe skinnes and Peltes ouer the Sea, not beyng Staple ware. Cap.xxii.

An Act for the due execution of the VVrit De excommunicato capien. Ca. xxiii

An Act for the reuiuing of a Statute, made Anno. xxiii, H. viii. touching the repayring of Goales. Capi.xxiiii.

An Acte to fyl vp Iuries De circumstantibus, lacking in VVales, Capit.xxv.

An Acte for the inroulment of Indenters of Bargane and sayle, in the Queenes Maiesties Courtes of Record, at Lancaster, Chester, and Durham. Capit.xxvi.

An Act touching Fines to be leuied in the Countie palatine of Durham. Cap.xxvii

An Acte for the translating of the Bible and the diuine Seruice into the VVelshe tongue. Cap.xxviii.

An Acte for the confirmation of a Subsedy, graunted by the Cleargie. Cap.xxix.

An Act of a Subsidy, and two Fifteenes and Tenthes, graunted by the Temporaltie. Capit.xxx.

An Act of the Queenes Maiesties most gratious general & free pardon. Cap.xxxi.

Reginæ Elizabethe

An Act for the assurance of the Queenes Maiesties royal power ouer all States and Subiectes within her dominions.

¶ The fyrst Chapter.

Or preseruation of ỹ Queenes most excellent highnesse, her heyres, and successours, and the dignitie of the imperiall crowne of this Realme of Englande, and for auoydyng both of suche hurtes, perilles, dishonours, and inconueniences, as haue before tyme befallen, aswel to the Queenes Maiesties noble progenitors, kings of this realme, as for the whole estate therof, by meanes of the iurisdiction and power of the See of Rome, vniustlye claymed and vsurped within this Realme and the dominions thereof, and also of the daungers by the sawtours of the sayde vsurped power, at this tyme growen to marueylous outrage and licentious boldenesse, and nowe requiring more sharpe restraynt and correction of lawes, then hitherto in the tyme of the Queenes Maiesties moste mylde and mercyfull raigne haue been had, vsed, or established.

Be it therefore enacted, ordeyned, and established, by the Queene our Soueraigne Lady, and the Lordes Spiritual and Temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by authoritie of the same, that yf any person or persons, dwellyng, inhabityng, or resiaunt within this Realme, or within any other the Queenes dominions, Seignories, or Countreys, or in the marches of the same, or els where, within or vnder her obeysaunce & power, of what estate, dignitie, preheminence, order, degree, or condition soeuer he or they be, after the fyrst day of Aprill, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God. M. D. lviii. shall by wrytyng, cypherynge, printyng, preachyng, or teachyng, deede, or acte, aduisedly and wittingly, holde or stande with, to extoll, set foorth, maynteyne, or defende, the authoritie, iurisdiction, or power of the Byshop of Rome, or of his See, heretofore claymed, vsed, or vsurped within this Realme, or in any dominion or countrey, beyng of, within, or vnder the Queenes power or obeysaunce, or by any speache, open deede, or Acte, aduised-

ly and wittingly attribute any ſuche maner of iuriſdiction, auctho-
ritie, or preheminence to the ſayde See of Rome, or to any Biſhop
of the ſame See for the tyme being, within this Realme, or in any
the Queenes Dominions or Countreys: that then euery ſuche per-
ſon or perſons ſo doyng or offendyng, their abettours, procurours,
and councellours, and alſo their aydours, aſſiſtentes, and comfor-
tours, vpon purpoſe and to thintent to ſet foorth, further, and extoll
the ſayde vſurped power, aucthoritie, or iuriſdiction, of any of the
ſayde Biſhop or Biſhops of Rome, and euery of them, beyng thereof
lawfully indited or preſented, within one yeere nexte after any ſuch
offences by him or them committed, and beyng lawfully conuicted or
attaynted at any tyme after, according to the lawes of this Realme,
for euery ſuch default and offence, ſhal encurre into the daungers, pe-
nalties, paynes, and forfeytures, ordeyned and prouided by the Sta-
tute of prouiſion and premunire, made in the .xvi. yeere of the raigne
of King Richarde the ſeconde.

And it is alſo enacted by the auctho*r*itie aforeſayde, that aſwell
Juſtices of Aſſyſe in theyr circuites, as Juſtices of peace within the
limittes of theyr Commiſſion and auctho*r*ities, or two of euery ſuche
Juſtices of peace at the leaſte, whereof one to be of the Quorum,
ſhall haue full power and auctho*r*itie by vertue of this Acte, in theyr
quarter or open Seſſions, to enquire of al offences, contemptes, and
tranſgreſſions, perpetrated, committed or doone, contrary to the
true meaning of the premiſſes, in like maner & fourme as they may
of other offences againſt the Queenes peace, and ſhal certifie euerye
preſentment afore them or any of them, had or made concerning the
ſame or any part thereof, before the Queene, her heyres, and ſucceſ-
ſours, in her or theyr court cõmonly called the kinges Bench, within
.xl. dayes next after any ſuch preſentment had or made, if the Tearme
be then open, and yf not, at the fyrſt day of the full Tearme nexte fo-
lowyng the ſayde .xl. dayes, vpon payne that euery of the Juſtices
of Aſſiſe, or Juſtices of the peace, before whom ſuch preſentment ſhal
be made, making default of ſuch Certificate contrary to this ſtatute,
to looſe and forfeyte for euery ſuche default one hundred poundes to
the Queenes hyghneſſe, her heyres, and ſucceſſours.

And it is enacted by the auctho*r*itie aforeſayde, that the Juſtices
of the Kinges Benche, aſwell vpon euery ſuche Certificate, as
by enquyrie before them ſelues within the limittes of theyr auctho-
rities, ſhal haue ful power and auctho*r*itie to heare, order, and de-
termine euery ſuche offence done or committed contrary to the true
meaning of this preſent Acte, according to the lawes of this
Realme, in ſuche lyke maner and fourme to all intentes and purpo-
ſes, as yf the perſon or perſons againſt whom any preſentment ſhal
be hadde vpon this eſtatute, hadde ben preſented vpon any matter

or

or offence expressed in the sayde Statute, made in the sayde. xvi. yeere of Kyng Rychard the seconde.

And moreouer, be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that aswell all maner of persons, expressed and appoynted in and by the Act made in ỹ first yeere of the Queenes Maiesties raigne that now is, intituled: An Act restoring to the Crowne the auncient iurisdiction ouer the estate Ecclesiasticall and spirituall, and abolishing all forraine powers repugnaunt to the same, to take the othe expressed and set foorth in the same: as al other persons which haue taken, or shall take orders, commonly called Ordines Sacros, or Ecclesiastical Orders, haue ben, or shalbe promoted, preferred, or admitted to any degree of learnyng in any Vniuersitie within this Realme, or dominions to the same belongyng: And al Scholemasters, ỹ publique and priuate teachers of children, as also al manner of person and persons that haue taken, or hereafter shall take any degree of learnyng in or at the common lawes of this Realme, aswell Vtterbarresters, as Benchers, Readers, Auncientes in any house or houses of Court, and all Principall Treasourers, and such as be of the graunde company in euery Inne of Chauncery, and al Atturneyes, Prothonotaries, and Philizers towardes the lawes of this Realme, and all maner of Sheriffes, Escheatours, and Feodaries, and all other person and persons, which haue taken, or shall take vppon hym or them, or haue been or shalbe admitted to any ministerie or office, in, at, or belongyng to the common lawe, or any other lawe or lawes, of, to, or for the execution of them, or any of them, vsed or alowed, or at any tyme hereafter to be vsed or alowed within this Realme, or any of the dominions or Countreys belongyng, or whiche hereafter shall happen to belong to the crowne or dignitie of the same, and all other officers or ministers, of, or towardes any Courte whatsoeuer, and euery of them: shall take and pronounce a corporall othe vppon the Euangelistes, before he or they shalbe admitted, alowed, or suffered to take vppon him or them to vse, exercise, supplye, or occupye any suche vocation, office, degree, ministerie, roome, or seruice, as is aforesayd, and that in the open Court where vnto he dooth or shal serue or belong. And yf he or they do not or shall not serue or belong to any ordinarie or open Courte: then he or they shall take and pronounce the othe aforesayde, in an open place, before a conuenient assemble, to witnesse the same, and before suche person or persons as haue or shall haue auctoritie by common vse, or otherwyse, to admit or call any suche person or persons, as is aforesayde, to any suche vocation, office, ministerie, roome, or seruice: or els before suche person or persons as by the Queenes highnesse, her heyres, or successours, by Commission vnder the great seale of Englande shalbe named or assigned, to accept and take the same according to the tenour, effecte,

and fourme of the same othe Verbatim, whiche is, and as it is alredy set fooꝛth, to be taken in the foꝛsayde Acte, made in the fyꝛst yeere of the Queenes Maiesties raigne.

And also be it enacted by the aucthoꝛitie of this pꝛesent Parliament, that euery Archbishop and Bishop, within this Realme and dominions of the same, shal haue full power and aucthoꝛitie by vertue of this Acte to tender oꝛ minister the othe aforesayde, to euerye oꝛ any spirituall oꝛ ecclesiasticall person within their pꝛoper Dioces, aswel in places and iurisdictions exempt, as els where.

And be it enacted by the aucthoꝛitie aforesayde, that the Loꝛde Chauncelour oꝛ keeper of the great Seale of England, foꝛ the time being, shall and may at all times hereafter by vertue of this Acte, without further warraunt, make and directe Commission oꝛ Commissions, vnder the great Seale of Englande, to any person oꝛ persons, geuing them, oꝛ some of them therby aucthoꝛitie to tender and minister the othe aforesayde, to suche person oꝛ persons, as by the aforesayde Commission oꝛ Commissions the sayd Commissioners shal be aucthoꝛised to tender the same othe vnto.

And be it also further enacted by the aucthoꝛitie of this pꝛesent Parliament, that if any person oꝛ persons, appoynted oꝛ compellable by this Acte, oꝛ by the sayde Acte made in the sayde fiꝛst yeere, to take the sayde othe: oꝛ yf any person oꝛ persons to whom the sayde othe by any such Commissiõ oꝛ Commissions shalbe limitted & appointed to be tendꝛed, as is aforesayde, do oꝛ shal at the tyme of the sayde othe so tendꝛed, refuse to take oꝛ pꝛonounce the sayde othe, in maner and fourme aforesayde: that then the partie so refusing, and beyng thereof lawfully indited oꝛ pꝛesented, within one yeere next after any such refusall, & conuicted oꝛ attaynted at any tyme after, accoꝛdyng to the lawes of this Realme, shall suffer and incurre the daungers, penalties, paynes, and foꝛfeytures oꝛdeyned and pꝛouided by the Statute of pꝛouision and premunire aforesayde, made in the .xvi. yeere of the raigne of king Richarde the seconde.

And furthermoꝛe, be it enacted by the aucthoꝛitie aforesayde, that all and euery suche person and persons, hauing aucthoꝛitie to tender the othe aforesayde, shall within fourtie dayes nexte after suche refusall oꝛ refusalles of the sayde othe, yf the tearme be then open, and yf not, then at the fiꝛst daye of the full Tearme nexte folowyng the sayde fourtie dayes, make true certificate vnder his oꝛ their seale oꝛ seales, of the names, places, and degrees of the person oꝛ persons so refusyng the same othe, befoꝛe the Queene, her heyres oꝛ successours, in her oꝛ theyꝛ Court commonly called the Kynges Benche, vpon payne that euery the sayde persons, hauyng suche aucthoꝛitie to tender the sayde othe, making default of suche certificate, shall foꝛ euery such default foꝛfeyte an hundꝛed pound to the Queenes hyghnesse,

neſſe, her heyres or ſucceſſours. And that the Sheriffe of the Countie, where the ſayde Court commonly called the Kynges Bench ſhall for the tyme be holden, ſhall or may by vertue of this Acte, impanell a Jury of the ſame Countie, to enquyre of and vpon euery ſuche refuſall and refuſalles: Which Jury ſhal or may vppon euery ſuch Certificat, and other euidence to them in that behalfe to be geuen by vertue of this Acte, proceade to indyte the perſon and perſons ſo offendyng, in ſuche ſort & degree to all intentes and purpoſes, as the ſame Jury maye do of any offence or offences agaynſt the Queenes Maieſties peace, perpetrated, committed, or done, within the ſame Countie, of and for the which the ſame Jury is ſo impannelled.

And for ſtronger defence and maintenance of this Act, it is further ordeyned, enacted, and eſtabliſhed by the aucthoritie aforeſayde, that if any ſuche offendour or offendours, as is aforeſayde of the firſt parte or braunche of this eſtatute, that is to ſay, by wrytyng, cypheryng, prynting, preachyng, or teachyng, deede, or acte, aduiſedly and wyttyngly, holde or ſtande with, to extoll, ſet foorth, mayntayne, or defend the aucthoritie, iuriſdiction, or power of the Biſhop of Rome, or of his See, heretofore claymed, vſed, or vſurped within this Realme, or in any Dominion or Countrey, beyng of, within, or vnder the Queenes power or obeyſaunce: Or by any ſpeache, opē deede, or acte, aduiſedly or wyttyngly attribute any ſuche manner of iuriſdiction, aucthoritie, or preheminence to the ſayde See of Rome, or to any Biſhop of the ſame See for ȳ tyme being, within this Realme, or in any the Queenes Dominions or Countreies, or be to any ſuch offendour or offendours, abettyng, procuryng, or counſellyng, or aydyng, aſſiſtyng, or comfortyng, vpon purpoſe and to the intent to ſet foorth, further, and extoll the ſayde vſurped power, aucthoritie, or iuriſdiction, after ſuche conuiction and attaynder, as is aforeſayde, do eftſoones commit or do the ſayde offences, or any of them, in maner and fourme aforeſayd, and be therof duely conuicted and attaynted, as is aforeſayde: and alſo that yf any the perſons aboue named and appoynted by this Acte to take the Oth aforeſayde, do after the ſpace of three monethes next after the firſt tender therof, the ſecond tyme refuſe to take and pronounce, or do not take or pronounce the ſame in fourme aforeſayde to be tendered: that then euerye ſuche offendour and offendours, for the ſame ſeconde offence and offentes, ſhall forfayte, loſe, and ſuffer ſuche lyke and the ſame paynes, forfaytures, iudgement, & execution, as is vſed in caſes of hygh treaſon.

Prouided alwayes, that this Act nor any thyng therein conteined, nor any atteyndour to be had by force and vertue of this Acte, ſhall not extende to make any corruption of blood, the diſherytyng of any heyre, forfayture of dower, nor to the preiudice of the ryght or title of any perſon or perſons, other then the ryght or title of the offendour

dour or offendours, duryng his, her, or their naturall lyues onelye, And that it shall and may be lawfull to euery person and persons, to whom the ryght or interest of any landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, after the death of any such offendour or offendours, shoulde or myght haue appertyned, yf no such atteyndour had ben, to enter into the same, without any Ouster lemayne to be sued, in suche sorte as he or they might haue done if this act had neuer ben had ne made.

Prouided also, that the Oth expressed in the sayde Acte, made in the sayde first yere, shalbe taken and expounded in such fourme as is set foorth in an Admonition annexed to the Queenes Maiesties Iniunctions, published in the first yere of her Maiesties raigne: That is to say, to confesse and acknowledge in her Maiesty, her heires, and successours, none other auctoritie then that was chalenged & lately vsed by the noble Kyng Henry the eyght, and Kyng Edwarde the sixt, as in the sayde admonition more playnely may appeare.

And be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that this Acte shalbe openly read and published, and declared at euery quarter Sessions by the Clarke of the peace, & at euery Leete and Lawday by the Steward of the Court: and once in euery Tearme, in the open Hall of euery houle and houses of Court and Chauncery, at the times and by the persons thereunto to be limitted and appoynted by the Lorde Chauncelour or keper of the great Seale for the time beyng.

And be it further enacted, that euery person which hereafter shall be electe d or appoynted a Knyght, Citezin, or Burgesse, or Baron, for any of the fyue portes, for any Parliament or Parliamentes hereafter to be holden: shall from henceforth, before he shall enter into the Parliament house, or haue any voyce there, openly receyue and pronounce the sayd Oth before the Lord Steward for the tyme being, or his deputie or deputies for that tyme to be appoynted. And that he which shal enter into the Parliament house without taking the sayde Oth, shalbe deemed no knyght, Citezin, Burgesse, nor Baron for that Parliament, nor shall haue any voyce: but shalbe to all intentes, constructions, and purposes, as if he had neuer ben returned nor elected Knyght, Citezin, Burgesse, or Baron, for that Parliament, and shall suffer suche paynes and penalties, as yf he had presumed to syt in the same without election, returne, or auctoritie.

Prouided alwaye, that forasmuche as the Queenes Maiestie is otherwyse sufficiently assured of the fayth and loyaltie of the Temporall Lordes of her high Court of Parliament, therefore this Acte, nor any thyng therein conteyned, shall not extende to compell any Temporal person, of or aboue the degree of a Baron of this Realme, to take or pronounce the Oth abouesayde, nor to incurre any penaltie limited by this Acte, for not takyng, or refusyng the same: Any thyng in this Act to the contrary, in any wyse notwithstandyng.

Prouided

Prouided, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayd, that charitable geuing of reasonable almes to any of the offendour or offendours aboue specified, without fraude or couin, shall not be taken or interpreted to be any suche abetment, procuring, councelling, aydyng, assisting, or comfortyng, as thereby the geuer of suche almes shal incurre any payne, penaltie, or forfaiture appoynted in this Act.

Prouided also, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie of this present Parliament, that yf any peere of this Realme shall hereafter offende contrary to this Acte, or any braunche or article therof, that in that and all suche case and cases, they shalbe tryed by their peeres, in suche maner and fourme as in other cases of treasons they haue vsed to be tryed, and by none other meanes.

Prouided also further, and be it enacted, that no person shalbe compelled by vertue of this Acte to take the Oth aboue mentioned, at or vppon the second tyme of offeryng the same, accordyng to the fourme appoynted by this statute, extept the same person hath ben, is, or shalbe an Ecclesiasticall person, that had, hath, or shall haue, in the tyme of one of the raignes of the Queenes Maiesties most noble father, brother, or sister, or in the tyme of the raigne of the Queenes Maiestie, her heires, or successours, charge, cure, or office in the Churche, or such person or persons, as hadde, hath, or heareafter shal haue any office or ministery in any Ecclesiastical court of this realm, vnder any Archbyshoppe or Byshoppe, in any the tymes or raignes aforesayde, or suche person or persons as shall wylfullye refuse to obserue the orders and rites for diuine Seruice, that be aucthorised to be vsed and obserued in the Churche of Englande, after that he or they shalbe publiquely by the Ordinary or some of his officers for Ecclesiastical causes admonished to kepe and obserue the same: Or such as shall openly and aduisedly depraue by wordes, wrytinges, or any other open fact, any of the rites and ceremonies, at any tyme vsed, and aucthorised to be vsed in the Church of England: Or that shall say or heare the priuat Masse prohibited by ỹ lawes of this realme, and that all such persons shalbe compellable to take the Oth vppon the seconde tender or offer of the same, and incurre the penalties for not takyng of the sayde Oth, and none other.

And forasmuche as it is doubtfull, whether by the lawes of this Realme there be any punyshment for such as kyll or slea any person or persons attaynted in or vpon a Premunire: Be it therefore enacted by aucthoritie aforesayde, that it shall not be lawfull to any person or persons, to slea or kyll any person or persons in any maner attainted, or hereafter to be attaynted, of, in, or vppon any Premunire, by pretence, reason, or aucthoritie of any iudgement geuen or hereafter to be geuen in or vpon the same, or by pretence, reason, or force of any woorde or woordes, thyng or thynges, conteyned or specified in any

in any Statute or lawe of prouision & premunire, or in any of them: any lawe, or statute, or opinion, or exposition of any lawe or statute to the contrary in any wyse, notwithstanding.

Sauing alwayes the due execution of all and euery person and persons attaynted, or to be attaynted, for any offence whereuppon iudgement of death nowe is, or ought to be, or heareafter maye lawfully be geuen, by reason of this statute, or otherwise: And sauyng alwayes all and euery such paynes of death, or other hurt or punyshment, as heretofore myght without daunger of lawe be done vppon any person or persons that shall sende or bryng into this Realme, or any other the Queenes dominions, or within the same shal execute any summons, sentence, excommunication, or other processe, against any person or persons, from the Bysshop of Rome for the tyme being, or by or from the See of Rome, or thaucthoritie or iurisdiction of the same See.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayd, that no person or persons shall hereafter be endited for assisting, aydyng, maynteyning, comforting, or abetting of any person or persons for any the sayde offences, in extolling, settyng foorth, or defendyng of the vsurped power and aucthoritie of the Bysshop of Rome, vnlesse he or they be therof lawfully accused by such good and sufficient testimonie or profe, as by the Jury by whom he shall so be indited shalbe thought good, lawefull, and sufficient, to proue hym or them guiltie of the sayde offences.

An Acte for the mayntenaunce and increase of Tyllage.

The. ii, Chapter.

Or asmuche as the Statute made in the fourth yeere of ỹ raigne of the late Prince of worthi memory King Henry the seuenth, for the keping vp of houses of husbandry: & one other Statute made in the seuẽth yere of the raigne of the late king of most famous memorie king Henry the. viii. intituled, An Acte to auoyde letting downe of Townes: & also one other Acte made in the. xxvii. yere of the raigne of the same late kyng Henry the eight, intituled, An acte concerning the decay of houses and inclosures.

inclosures, are very good and profitable lawes for the cõmon wealth of this Realme.

It is therfore ordeyned and established by the Queene our Soueraigne Lady, with the assent of the Lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, that the sayde Actes, and euery of them, and euery braunch and article in the same, and euery of them conteyned, shall from henceforth be put in due execution, and remayne and continue in force for euermore.

And also, where by an Acte made in the .xxvii. yeere of the raigne of our sayde late soueraigne Lorde king Henry the eyght, wherby diuers & sundry religious houses of Monkes, Channons, & Nunnes, which might not dispende in landes, tenementes, & hereditaments, aboue the clere yeerely value of two hundred poundes, were geuen to the sayde late kyng Henry the eight, his heyres, and successours for euer: It is among other thinges enacted and ordeined, that all and singuler persons, and bodies politique and corporate to whom the sayde late kyng Henry the eight, his heyres, or successours, after the makyng of the same Acte, shoulde geue, graunt, let, or demise any Scite or precinct, with the houses therupõ buylded, togeather with the demeanes of any Monasteries, Priories, or other religious houses, that shoulde be dissolued or geuen to the sayde late kyng Henry the eight, by that Acte, & the heyres, successours, or assignes of euery such person, body politique and corporate, should keepe, or cause to be kept an honest continuall house and householde in the same Scite or precincte, and should occuppye or cause to be occuppyed yeerely, as much of the demeanes in ploughing and tyllyng of husbandry (that is to say) as much of the sayd demeanes which then were commonly vsed to be kept in tyllage by the Gouernours, Abbottes, or Priours of the same Houses, Monasteries, or Priories, or by theyr Farmour or Farmours occuppying the same, within the tyme of twenty yeeres next before that Acte, vppon payne to forfayte to the Kynges highnesse for euery moneth so offending, sixe pound, thirteene shillinges, and fourpence, to be recouered to his vse in any of his Courtes of Recorde. And ouer that, by the same Statute it is enacted, that all Justices of peace, in euery shyre where any suche offence shoulde be committed and done, contrary to the true meanyng & intent of that Act or Statute, should in euery quarter and generall Sessions within the limittes of their commission enquire of the premisses, & should haue full power and auctoritie to heare and determine the same, and to taxe and assesse no lesse fine for euery the sayde offences, then is before limitted for the sayde offence, and estreates therof to be made, and certified into the Kynges Exchequer, according and at such time

and

and fourme as other eſtreates of fines, iſſues, and amerciamentes be made by the ſame Juſtices, as by the ſame Acte more at large doeth appeare. Which part of the ſayde Acte concernyng keepyng of houſe and houſholde in the ſayde Cities and Precinctes, and occupying of ſuch demeanes of the ſame in tyllage, as is aforeſayd, then was, and yet is, thought very beneficiall to the common wealth, and moſt nedefull to be put in due execution.

Be it therefore enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſayd, that the ſayd braunches and articles of the ſayde eſtatute laſt aboue mentioned, made in the ſayde. xxbii. yere of our ſayde late ſoueraigne Lord kyng Henry the eyght, and euery penaltie and thyng touchyng the ſame, be alſo from henceforth put in due execution, and ſhal remayne and continue in their full force and vertue, accordyng to the good intent and meanyng of the ſame laſt reſited ſtatute: any thyng in this preſent Act to be hereafter conteyned to the contrary, notwithſtanding.

And foraſmuch as there haue ben ſythens the makyng of the ſayd Statute, certayne other lawes and Statutes made in the tyme of our late ſoueraigne Lorde Kyng Edwarde the ſixth, and in the tyme of our late ſoueraigne king Philip and Queene Marie, for the reediffyng of decayed houſes of huſbandry, and for the increaſe of tyllage: Which, being in ſome partes therof vnperfect, and in ſome places to mylde and gentle, haue not brought to the decayed ſtate of tyllage and of houſes of huſbandry, that long loked for remedy whyche was then hoped for: Be it therefore enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaid, that the ſayde lawes and Statutes made in the tymes of the ſayde late Kyng Edwarde the ſyxth, and king Philip and Queene Marie, touchyng and concernyng the decay of houſes of huſbandry, and for the increaſe of tyllage, and euery article and thyng in them and euery of them conteyned, ſhalbe from henceforth repelled and made voyde, to all intentes and purpoſes.

And be it alſo further enacted and eſtabliſhed by the auctoritie aforeſayde, that from and after the feaſt of the Annunciation of our Lady, which ſhalbe in the yere of our Lorde God. M. D. lviii. all ſuche landes & groundes, or ſo much in quantitie, as in any Towne, tyllage, Hamlet, Lordſhyp, place knowen, or paryſhe, within the Realme of England or Wales, haue ben eared, ploughed, and put in tyllage in any one yeere, and ſo kept in tyllage by the ſpace of foure yeres, any time ſithens the feaſt of Saint George the Martyr, in the xx. yeere of the raigne of Kyng Henry the eight (other then the ſayde demeanes of the ſayd late Monalleries, Priories, and religious houſes, geuen as is aboue rehearſed to the ſayde late Kyng Henry the eyght, in the ſayde. xxbii. yere of his raigne) ſhalbe eared, ploughed, vſed, and kept in tyllage, or cauſed to be eared, ploughed, vſed, and kept in tillage for euer, accordyng to the nature of the ſoyle, & cuſtome

of the

of the Countrey, by the occupier or occupiers thereof, without fraude or collusion, vpon payne that euery offendour contrary to this Acte, shall lose and forfeyte yeerely for euery acre ten shyllinges, which forfeyture shal goe and be in maner and fourme folowing: That is to say, to such person and persons as be next in reuertion or remaynder thereof, for tearme of life, lynes, or in tayle, theyr executours or administratours. And that by the authoritie of this act, it shalbe lawful for him or them to leuie the same penaltie and forfeyture of tenne shyllinges for euery acre, by distresse, and to iustifie or make their aduowries or cognisaunces for the same, in such maner and fourme as any person or persons may do for rentes reserued vpō estate or estates made for tearme of yeeres, of any lands or tenementes, or otherwise, shall and may sue for the same penaltie & forfeyture by action of debt, byll, playnt, or information, in any Court of Recorde of the Queene our Soueraigne Lady, her heyres, or successours, wherin no wager of lawe, essoigne, or protection, shalbe alowed or admitted for the partie defendaunt. And yf they, or any of them, do not distrayne, or otherwyse clayme or demaunde the sayde penaltie and forfeyture, by any the wayes or meanes aforesayde, within the space of one whole yeere next after the offence done, in fourme aforesayd, and pursue for the same with effecte, without fraude or couin, and doo not recouer (and myght haue recouered the same) with such speede as may be by the due order of lawe: that then after such default, it shalbe lawfull for hym or them to whom the reuertion or remaynder of the fee simple of the sayde landes shall appertayne, their executours or administratours, to distrayne, alowe, or make cognisaunce, and iustifie, or otherwyse to sue for the sayde forfeyture and paynes, in fourme aforesayd, at any tyme within one yere next ensuing any such default. And in his or theyr default, the sayde penaltie or forfeyture to goe and be to the immediate Lorde or Lordes of the fee or fees of whom the sayd landes ben holden, to be recouered in maner and fourme aforesayde, so that he or they doo take and sue for his or theyr remedye therein within one yeere next ensuing any such default, in maner & fourme aforesayde. And in his or their default, the sayde penaltie and forfeyture to go and be to the Queenes hyghnesse, her heyres, and successours, to be recouered by any of the meanes or remedies aforesayde at any tyme or times, at her or their willes and pleasures, or otherwyse, to any other person or persons that wyll sue, aswell for the Queenes maiestie, her heyres, and successors, as for him or them selues, for the same paynes and forfeytures: vpon which suite, the one moitie shal goe and be to the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres, or successours, and the other to him or them that so wyll sue for the same, by action of debte, byll, playnt, or information, in any of the Queenes Maiesties Courtes of Record, wherin no essoigne, protection,

tion, or wager of lawe shalbe admitted or alowed for the partie defendaunt.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that yf any person or persons, beyng an occupier and owner of any suche landes and groundes, as is aforesayde, of any estate of inheritaunce, shall offende agaynst the fourme of this Acte: that then the sayde penaltie and forfeyture, shal goe and be to the next immediate Lord or Lords of the fee or fees therof, his or theyr executours or administratours, to be recouered by such wayes and meanes, as before is limitted and appoynted, so that he or they do pursue and take their remedie for the same in fourme aforesaid, within one yeere next after such offence committed. And yf any suche occupier and owner shalbe a Copy holder, or a customary tenaunt: that then the sayde penaltie or forfeyture, to go & be to the Lorde or Lordes of the manour of whom the same Copie or customary tenementes ben holden, theyr executours or administratours, so that he or they do pursue and take their remedy for the same in such maner and fourme, and within the time last before limitted. And in euery suche default of the sayde Lorde or Lordes of the fee or fees, and of the Lorde or Lordes of the sayde manour or manours, as is aforesayde, or of any of them, the sayde penalties and forfeytures to goe and be to the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres and successours, or to such other person or persons as wyll sue for the same, as wel for the Queene, her heyres, or successours, as for him of them selues, in such maner and fourme as before is declared. In euery whiche suite, none essoigne, protection, or wager of lawe, shalbe admitted or alowed for the partie defendaunt.

Prouided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that this Acte, or any thyng therein conteyned, shall not be preiudiciall, ne shal extende to charge any person or persons, that hath or shall turne any grounde from tyllage to pasture, and shall keepe such ground in pasture whole, and not conuerted to tillage, for the onely mayntenaunce and keepyng of his or their owne Horses, Geldinges, Mares, and draught Oxen, or for the mayntenaunce or keeping of Kyne or other cattell, for the only victualles to be spent in his or theyr owne houses, so that the same person or persons hath, or shal not haue in his or theyr possession, occupation, or disposition, other sufficient pasture grounde for that purpose within fyue myles of his or theyr mansion house.

Prouided also, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that no person or persons, that shal commonly feede and sel yeerly Beeues or Muttons, to a greater number then he or they shal yeerely spende in victual in his or theyr owne mansion house or houses, or that shal be a common fatter of Beeues or Muttons, or any of them, as a common Graser or Sheepemaister, to be commonly solde in markettes

and

and layres, or to common Butchers, shalbe taken, expounded, or vnderstande to be such person or persons, as by this Prouiso last aboue mentioned, may keepe any grounde or pasture whole, and not conuerted to tyllage, for the maintenaunce and keeping of kyne or other cattell, for the only victuall to be spent in his or theyr owne houses, but be and shalbe excepted out of the same Prouiso: Any thyng in the same Prouiso conteyned to the contrary, notwithstanding.

Prouided also, and be it lykewyse enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that this Acte, or any thing therin conteyned, shal not extende vnto any lawful Parke or Parkes, or auncient Warrens, nowe vsed with Deare or Cunnies, or to any Parke or Parkes heretofore lawfully vsed as Parkes, and beyng nowe disparked, or to anye other grounds that heretofore haue ben by any her highnesse progenitors, or hereafter shall fortune to be made Parkes or Warrens, by licence of our Soueraigne Ladie the Queene, her heyres, or successours, with sufficient clause of dispensation, for conuertyng of tyllage into pasture, and be or shalbe layed, bestowed, and imployed to the maynteinance and keeping of Deare or Cunnies, without fraude or couin, and not to the feedyng or keping of any other cattel or beastes, but only myche kine for hym or them selues, or his or their keper of such Parke or warren, for the prouision of his or their house or houses, or for the keeping of his or theyr Horses, Geldinges, Mares, Coltes, or Swyne, ne shall extende to any waste Groundes, Commons, Heathes, Downes, Fennes, Moores, commonly vsed as common, nor to any Heathes, Fennes, Moores, Marishes, beyng nowe vsed in seueraltie, and not commonly vsed to be sowen and put in tyllage since the sayd feast of Saint George, in the sayde twenty yeere of the raigne of King Henrye the eyght, nor to any freshe Marshes, beyng surrounded with water, within the space of sixe yeres next before the fyrst day of this present Parliament, nor to any Orchyarde, Garden, Poole, or Ponde yarde, nor to any grounde set or sowen with Saffron, Hoppes, Garlyke, Onyons, Flaxe, Oade, or Madder, or beyng without fraude or guyle sowen with Acornes, or set with any kinde of yong Woodes, nor to any wood groundes, whiche be not stubbed, or wherein the Wood hath been felled, or hereafter shalbe felled, and the rootes and stubbes thereof yet remaynyng vndigged vp, nor any Medowes or other groundes, without fraude or couin, accustomably vsed to be mowen for Haye once in the yere at the least, duryng such tyme as al and euery the same shalbe vsed or put to the vses and intentes before specified: any thing in this Acte conteyned to the contrary, notwithstanding.

And where in the sayde fyrste Prouiso it is mentioned, that this Acte, or any thyng therein conteyned, shal not extende or be preiudiciall to any person or persons for keepyng of any grounde in pasture

or medowe, for the onely mayntenaunce or keeping of his or theyr owne Horſes, Mares, Geldynges, or draught Oxen, or for the maintenaunce or keepyng of Kine or other cattel for the onely prouiſion or victuallyng of his or their manſion or dwellyng houſe or houſes: Be it declared and enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſayde, that yf it ſhall fortune any ſuche perſon or perſons to be abſent, and not reſident, at or vppon his or theyr vſuall manſion or dwellyng houſe or houſes, with his familie or houſholde, for and by occaſion of ſeruice or attendaunce to be done by any ſuch perſon or perſons, by the expreſſe commaundement of the Queenes Maieſtie, her heyres, or ſucceſſours, within the Realme or without, or els hauyng two or three manſion or dwellyng houſes, and ſhalbe reſident and dwelling with his familie but at one of them, or ſhalbe within age: that then during and for the time of ſuche ſeruice, attendaunce, minoritie, and abſence (and one yeere next after) from any his ſayde dwelling houſes, or during and for the tyme that he or they ſhalbe reſident and dwelling with his familie but at or vpon one of them, ſhal and may keepe ſuch groundes in paſture or medowe, belonging or vſually occupied with any of the ſayde two or three houſes, and with no mo nor others, in his or theyr owne handes or occupation, or let it out to anye other perſon or perſons, without incurryng of any daunger or forfeyture by vertue of this Acte, ſo that the ſame perſon or perſons ſhal and do keepe the ſame manſion and dwelling houſe or houſes vnletten, and in good and ſufficient reparations, and meete and conuenient for him or them to repayre and reſorte vnto at all tymes for his or theyr dwellyng and abode: Any thyng in the ſayde Prouiſo, or in any part of this Acte to the contrary thereof, in any wiſe not withſtanding.

Prouided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſayde, that the repeale of any Act or Statute nowe repelled by this preſent Acte, nor any other matter or thing therein conteyned, ſhal in any wyſe extende, or be interpreted, iudged, or expounded, to hynder, hurt, or take away any ſuite, information or informations exhibited and nowe dependyng in the Queenes Maieſties Court of Exchequer, or in any other Court of Record, for or in any wyſe concerning the decaye of any houſes or tenementes of huſbandry, or for the conuertyng of anye landes or tenementes from tyllage into paſture, contrary to the fourme and effecte of any Statute or Statutes heretofore made: But that all and euery ſuch ſuites and informations ſhal ſtande, remayne, and be, of as good force and effecte in the lawe, to all intentes, conſtructions, and purpoſes, as the ſame, and euery of them were before the making of this Act: And that the ſayde Actes and ſtatutes nowe by this preſent Act repelled, ſhal for & in reſpect only of the ſayde informations & ſuites, and euery of them

ſo

so nowe depending, stande, remayne, and be in suche lyke force, and effect, as they and euery of them were before the making of this Act: Any thyng herein conteyned to the contrary thereof, notwithstandyng.

And where as some doubt and question hath heretofore risen and ben moued, vpon certayne woordes conteined in the sayd Statute, made in the sayde fourth yeere of the raigne of the late Kyng Henry the seuenth, that is to say, vppon these wordes, house or houses letten to farme, with, xx. acres of lande at least, or more, liyng in tillage and husbandry, whether the same twentie acres of lande or more, shoulde be accompted and taken to be all eareable lande, and wholly put in tillage, or not: and also what quantitie and measure euerye acre shoulde be of and conteyne?

For a playne and perfect declaration and interpretation whereof: Be it enacted and declared by the aucthoritie of this present Parliament, that the sayde statute is & shalbe expounded & taken to extende to house or houses, that now haue, or hath, or at any tyme heretofore sythens the first yeere of the raigne of the sayde late King Henry the seuenth haue, or hath had, or that hereafter shal haue twentie acres of grounde to the same house or houses, lying, or belongyng, or with the same cōmonly occupied or vsed, although the same ground hath not ben, is, or shalbe al wholy vsed as erable land, and put in tyllage, but onely some parte thereof, and that the content of euery acre shalbe taken and rated after the rate and measure limitted and appoynted in the ordinance or treatise De terris mensurandis: Any ambiguitie, doubte, or thyng whatsoeuer to the contrary thereof, notwithstandyng.

Prouided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that yf any person or persons, hath, or at any tyme hereafter shal susteyne any penaltie, forfeyture, or losse, for, or by reason of any offence committed or donne, contrary to the tenour or effect of this acte, or any other of the actes before recited and confirmed: that then he or they shal not be eftsoones sued, vexed, or impeached, for the same offence: Any thing in this act, or in any other of the actes aforesayde, had or made to the contrary thereof, notwithstanding.

And to the intent that the offendour of this Acte, or of any the Actes before specified, and by this Acte confirmed, and the offences committed & done agaynst any of the same, may be the better knowen, and that the more due execution thereof may be had: Be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayd, that the Lord Chauncelour or Lord keeper of the great seale of Englande for the tyme beyng, shall haue ful power and aucthoritie by vertue of this Acte, from tyme to tyme to award and direct a Commission or Commissions vnder the great Seale of Englande, into euery shyre or countie within this Realme

and Wales, to such persons as by his wysdome and discretion shalbe thought most meete and conuenient, aucthorisyng them, or foure of them at the least, by vertue thereof, and of this Acte, to enquyre and searche out within euerye Towne, Vyllage, Paryshe, and Hamlet, within their Commission, by the othes of syxe lawful and indifferent persons, or otherwyse, according to theyr good discretions, of the offences committed or done agaynst this statute, or any other the statutes before mentioned, and by this Act confirmed, and whether any person or persons to whom any penaltie or forfeyture is geuen, limitted, or appoynted by the same, or any of them, haue taken the benefite or aduauntage of the sayde forfeytures and paynes, or not, according to the same lawes and statutes. And that within three monethes next after euery such inquirie and search, the sayde commissioners, or foure of them at the least, shal make certificate thereof, and of theyr doynges, by vertue of the sayde Commission, vnder theyr handes and seales, into the hygh Courte of Chauncery, vpon payne of forfayture of euery suche Commissioner twentie pounde sterling, to the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres, and successours. And that the same Commissioners, or two of them at the leaste, shal haue aucthoritie and power by vertue of this Acte, to direct theyr precept to the Shiriffes of the Countie, beyng within the limittes of theyr Cōmission, to warne as many honest men of his Baylywyke, as the sayde Commissioners shall appoynt, by whom the trueth in the premisses may be best knowen, to enquire, & true presentment make of all and euery offences committed or done contrary to the sayde Actes, or any of them, and to set such reasonable fines and amerciamentes vppon suche persons as shal make default of their apparaunces, or makyng theyr apparaunces, shal neglect to doo their dueties in and about the execution of the premisses, as to the same Commissioners, or foure of them, shalbe by their discretions thought meete and conuenient, so that the same fines or amerciamentes, for any one default excede not the summe of .xx. s. And that the same fines and amerciament so by them taxed and set, shalbe yerely well and trulie estreated into the Courte of the Exchequer, and there to be leuied to the vse of our Soueraigne Lady the Queene, her heires & successours, as other fines and amerciaments haue ben there accustomed and vsed to be leuied. And that if the Shiriffe to whom such precept shalbe awarded, shall be remisse or negligent in seruing of the precept, and returning of the same, at the time and place appoynted and prefixed in the sayde precept: that then the sayde Commissioners, or foure of them, shal for euery such default assesse and taxe vpon the said Sheriffe, ten pound, and shall estreate the same into the sayde Court of Exchequer, to be leuied to the Queenes Maiesties vse, her heires, and successours, as is aforesayde.

Prouided

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayd, that it shall not be lawfull to any Sheriffe, vnder Sheriffe, or Sheriffes deputie, to infringe or enter into any libertie or fraunches for the execution of any suche precept, but shall make his Mandatum to the Bailiffe of the fraunches or libertie, for the executyng & seruyng of the same: And that the Bayliffe of euery such fraunches or libertie, shall serue and execute the sayde precept, accordyng to the tenor therof, in suche like maker and fourme as the Sheriffe shoulde or ought to haue done if it had ben within his Baylywyke, vpon payne of forfayture of fyue pounde, to be estreated and leuied as is aforesayde.

Prouided also, and be it enacted by thaucthoritie aforesayde, that the putting of any landes or tenementes heareafter from pasture to tyllage, accordyng to the tenour & effect of this Act, shall not in any wyse extende to be any cause of breache or forfayture of any bonde, couenaunt, payment, or condition, made or heareafter to be made betwene any person or persons, bodyes politique or corporate, whiche in any wyse is or shalbe repugnaunt or contraryaunt to this Act.

Prouided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that this Act, or any thing therin conteyned, shall not extende to geue anye benefite, aduauntage, or libertie to any person or persons, which at any time sithens the said feast of Saint George the Martir hath conuerted or imployed, or hereafter shall conuert or imploy, any more grounde to the kepyng of Cunnyes, not beyng lawefull Warren, then fyue acres at the moste, and the same to be within one myle of his dwellyng house, & also not noysome or hurtfull to the corne of any person or persons, other then of the owner of the same grounde, so that he or they put and kepe in tyllage as much or as many acres of his owne proper ground, lying within the sayde Manour, Lordshyp, or Parishe, as the sayde Cunnygree shall conteyne aboue the sayde number of fyue acrees, that hath not heretofore ben lyable to be continued in tillage by force of any lawe or statute: Any thyng in this Act before mentioned to the cōtrary therof, notwithstandyng.

And where also by the sayde estatute of Henry the seuenth, the meanyng of the makers thereof appeareth to be, that euery house of husbandry hauyng twentie acres of lande or more, belongyng or lying thereunto, or with the same commōly occupied, vsed, or demised: the same twentie acres or more, should not be seuered or diuided from the sayde house or houses, but shoulde be demised, occupyed, or vsed together, for the better maintenaunce of euery such house or houses, and of tyllage and husbandrie.

Be it therefore enacted and declared by aucthoritie of this present Parliament, that no person or persons whatsoeuer, hauyng, or that hereafter shal haue any suche house or houses of husbandry, with .xx.

acres

acres of lande or more, belongyng or lying thereunto, or with the same commonly occupied, vsed, or demised: shall from and after the first day of this present Parliament, sever or devide the sayde twentie acres of lande or more, nor any part therof, from any of the sayde house or houses, vnlesse the same be kept in tillage, or otherwyse for the profite of husbandry, accordyng to the nature of the grounde, or accordyng to the custome of the Manours where the same land shall so be, vpon the paynes and forfaytures conteyned in the sayd estatute of Kyng Henry the seuenth, to be taken in suche fourme as by the same Statute appeareth, except he or they shall laye and assigne to the sayde house or houses, or to any other house or houses, beyng within the same Parishe or Lordshyppe, or within two myles of the sayde houses, beyng also not bounde to be maynteyned, and vpholden by fourme of the sayde Statute of Kyng Henry the seuenth, as muche other lande within the same Paryshe, Lordshyp, or within two myles, as is aboue sayde, for and in lieue of suche or so muche of the former lande, as ought to haue continued, by force of the sayde Statute with the former house, and can not conuenientlye be returned to the same former house.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that if any suche house or houses of husbandrye and land, be diuided or severed the one from the other, by reason of any Lease or Leases, for tearme of lyfe, lyues, or for tearme of yeeres, made or graunted before the first day of this present Parliament, that then whensoeuer the sayde Lease or Leases shall ende or determine, by any maner of meanes, so as the same house or houses and landes thereunto belongyng shalbe discharged of all such Leases, the same house and houses & landes so demised, shall not afterwardes be severed or deuided the one from the other, but shall go, be kept, and occupied together at all tymes after, accordyng to the declaration before mentioned, vpō the paines and forfaytures laste before specified, and to be taken also as in the sayde Statute is mentioned: Except by the returnyng or reuniting of the same lande to the sayde house, there shall or maye growe any manifest decaye of any other houses newely edified, or of any other farmes that hath ben by meanes of distribution or seueraunce of the same lande or landes, or any part therof, made or assigned to be seuerall tenementes or holdes.

And where in the sayd Statute made in the sayde seuenth yeere of the raigne of the sayde Kyng Henry the eyght, among other thynges in the same it is enacted, that if sythens the first day of the same Parliament, any landes whiche at the same first day or sythens the same first day were cōmonly vsed in tyllage, were inclosed, or from thencefoorth shoulde be inclosed and turned onely to pasture, whereby any house of husbandry then was or thereafter shoulde be decayed: that

then

then all such landes shoulde be by the owner or owners therof, their heyres, successours, or assignes, or other for them, within one yeere next ensuyng the same decay, put in tyllage, & exercised, used, and occupyed in husbandry and tyllage, as they were the first daye of the same Parliament, or at any tyme sythens, and after the maner and vsage of the Countrey where such landes do lye, as by the sayde Acte more playnely may appeare.

And forasmuch as vpon the sayde part of the sayde Statute, diuers doubtes and questions haue ben moued heretofore: Be it therfore enacted and declared by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that if at any tyme sythens the makyng of the sayde Acte, and before the sayde feast of Saint George, in the sayde twentie yeere of the raigne of the saide late Kyng Henry the eight, any landes belonging to any such house of husbandry, as is aforesayde, haue ben turned from tyllage to pasture by any person or persons: that then the same landes, or so much other landes beyng within the same Parishe, Lordship, or Manour, that heretofore was not liable or bounde by any lawe or statute to be kept in tyllage, shalbe turned agayne into tyllage within one yeere next after the sessyon of this present Parliament, and kept in tyllage for euer, accordyng to the custome of the Countrey, and nature of the soyle, whether the sayde house whereunto the sayde landes did belong be decayed or no, or whether the same landes were inclosed or not inclosed, or whether some part therof, and not the whole, were kept in tyllage or not, vppon the paynes conteyned in the same Statute made in the sayde seuenth yeere of the raigne of the sayde late Kyng Henry the seuenth.

Prouided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the auctho[r]itie aforesayde, that yf any person or persons whatsoeuer, hauyng any Pasture, Heath, Waste or barren grounde, whiche hath not ben heretofore commonly vsed to be eared or tylled for corne, and yet neuertheles the same person or persons, to thintent to better and amende the sayde grounde, and not to vse the same for tyllage, haue or hath at any tyme heretofore turned or put the same into tyllage, or at any tyme hereafter shall turne or put the same into tyllage, and hath or shall kepe the same ground for that cause only in tyllage by the space of .iiii. yeeres togethers, that this Acte, or any thing therin conteyned, shall not compell any person or persons to continue or put in tyllage ỹ sayd pasture, heath, barren or waste ground so eared: any thing before expressed in this Acte to the contrary therof, notwithstanding.

Prouided alwaies, that this Acte, or any prouision, clause, or article therin conteyned, shal not be vnderstand or exposided to extende or be in any wise preiudicial to those partes or portions of grounds wherin any owner of lead, tyn, yron, or coles, cõmonly called sea cole, stone cole, or moore cole, haue ben, are, or hereafter shalbe vsually gottẽ, by

meanes

meanes wherof the same groundes can not conueniently be put and kept in tyllage: This Acte, or any other lawe, vsage, or custome, to the contrary in any wyse, notwithstandyng.

Prouided also that this Acte, nor any thyng therein conteyned, shall extende to compell any person or persons, to put in tyllage any landes or groundes within any Forest or Chase, except the Forrest of Snowden in Northwales, otherwyse then before the makyng of this Statute he or they ought or were bounde to do. This Acte to endure to the ende of the next Session of Parliament.

Prouided alway, that this Statute, or any thyng therin conteyned, shall not extende to compell any inhabitaunt of the Counties of Northumberlande, Westmerlande, or Cumberlande, to reedifie, maynteyne, or to keepe in manuraunce any house or grounde that shalbe ouerthrowen, burned, destroyed, wasted, or decayed by enemies, or by any occasion of warres or inuasions, during the warres, or within foure yeeres after the conclusion of peace, nexte folowyng such ouerthrowing, burnyng, destruction, wastyng, or other thyng in this present Acte to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

And forasmuch as this Acte shall continue but to the ende of the next sessyon of Parliament: Be it therefore enacted by auctoritie aforesayde, that no person or persons, shall from henceforth conuert from tyllage to pasture, any grounde which was in tyllage the firste day of this Parliament, other then suche as they myght lawfullye haue conuerted from tyllage to pasture, before the makyng of this Acte: Any thyng conteyned in this Acte to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

Reginæ Elizabethe

An Acte for the releefe of the poore.

¶ The .iii. Chapter.

TO the intent that vile and loytering persons and valiant beggers may be auoyded, & the impotent, feeble, and lame, whiche are the poore in verye deede, shoulde be hereafter releeued & wel prouided for: be it enacted by the Queene our Soueraigne Lady, with the assẽt of the Lordes spirituall & temporall, and the commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by thaucthoritie of the same, that the Statute made in the .xxii. yeere of the late Kyng of famous memorie Kyng Henry the eyght, & also the Statute made in the thirde and fourth yeeres of the raigne of the famous Kyng Edward the sixth, concerning Beggers, Vagabondes, and vile persons, & euery article, clause, braunche, sentence, and other thynges conteined in them and eyther of them, other then such thynges as shalbe by this present Acte otherwyse ordeyned and prouided for: shall stande, remayne, and be in their full force & effect, and shalbe also from henceforth fully and truely put in execution, according to the true meanyng of the sayde seuerall Statutes, and euery of them.

And further be it enacted by the auctheritie aforesayde, that yeerely vpon the Sunday next before the feast day of the Natiuitie of Saint Iohn Baptist, commonly called Mydsommer day, in euerye Citie, Borough, and Towne corporate, the Maior, Bailifes, or other head officers for the tyme beyng: and in euery other paryshe of the countrey, the Parson, Vicar, or Curate, & Churchwardens, shall haue written in a Register or Booke, to be prouided by them, aswel the names of the inhabitauntes & houholders, within their Citie, Borough, Towne corporate, or Paryshe: as also the names of all such impotent, aged, and nedy persons, as be within their Citie, Borough, Towne corporate, or Paryshe, which are not able to lyue of them selues, nor with their owne labour, and shall openly in the Church, and quietly, after diuine Seruice, call the sayd houholders and inhabitaunts togeather, among whom the Maior or other head officers, and two of the cheefe inhabitauntes in euery suche Citie, Borough, and towne corporate, suche as the Maior or other head officers

officers shall thynke meete. And the Parson, Vicar, or Curate, and Churchwardens, in euery other paryshe, shall elect, nominate, and appoynt yerely two hable persons, or moe, to be geatherers, and collecters of the charitable almes of al the residue of the people inhabiting in the paryshe wherof they be chosen collecters for the releefe of the poore. Whiche collecters, the Sunday next after their election, or the Sunday folowyng, if neede require, whē the people are at the Church at diuine Seruice, shall gently aske and demaunde of euery man and woman, what they of their charitie wyll be contented to geue weekely towardes the releefe of the poore, and the same to be written in the sayde Register or booke. And the sayde geatherers so beyng elected and chosen, shal iustly gather, and truely distribute the same charitable almes weekely, by them selues or their assignes, to the sayd poore and impotent persons, of the sayd Cities, Boroughes, Townes corporate, and Paryshes, without fraude or couin, fauour, or affection, and after suche sort, that the more impotent may haue the more helpe, and such as can get part of their liuyng, to haue the lesse, and by the discretion of the Collecters, to be put in such labour as they be fyt and able to do, but none to go or syt openly a beggyng, vppon payne limitted in the aforesayde Statutes. And yf the sayde Maiors, Bailifes, head Officers, Parson, Vicar, Curate, or Churchwarden, or any of them, fayle in the doyng and executyng of the premisses in fourme aboue declared, he or they so makyng default, to forfeyte for euery such default, fourtie shyllinges, to be employed to the vse of the poore of that paryshe where he or they do inhabite, to be leuied by the Collecters of the same paryshe by way of distresse, or otherwyse, as is appoynted in this Acte for leuying of lyke forfeytures.

And be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that no person or persons so elected, nominated, and appoynted to be geatherer or geatherers, as is aforesayde, shall refuse the sayde office, but shall iustly and truely execute the same, by the space of one whole yeere next ensuyng suche election, vpon payne to forfeyte tenne pounde, the one moitie therof to the Churchwardens of the paryshe where he or they shalbe elected Collectour, and the other moitie thereof to the vse and releefe of the poore of the sayde parishe, to be leuyed by the Churchewardens where they or he dwelleth, of the goodes of the sayd gatherer or gatherers so refusing, by distresse, or els by action of debte, byll, playnt, or information, to be brought or pursued by the sayd Churchwardens of the sayde paryshe where they shall dwell, in any Courte of Recorde, or in the Court of any Lorde of any mannour, within the sayde paryshe where the sayde gatherer shalbe so chosen. In whiche suite, no protection or wager of lawe shalbe alowed or admitted for the partie defendaunt.

And

And be it further enacted by the aucthorite aforesayde, that yf the sayde Churchwardens, or eyther of them, shal refuse to sue for the sayde forfeyture, or within two monethes next after the same cause of forfeyture shalbe geuen, shal not sue or take the remedy for the recouery thereof, in suche maner and fourme, as before in this present Act is limitted and appoynted: that then the same Churchwardens so making default of suite, shal forfeyte and lose twentie pounde, of lawful money of Englande, the one moitie thereof to him or them that wyl sue for the same by action of debt, byl, playnt, or information, in any Court of record, or in the Court of any Lorde of any Manour within the Parish where the sayd Churchwardens shal dwel, and the other moitie to the vse of the poore of the sayde Parishe. In which suite, no essoigne, protection, or wager of lawe shalbe admitted or alowed for the partie defendaunt.

And for the better execution of this Acte, touchyng the election of the Collectours for the poore: Be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that euery Parson, Vicar, Curate, or Minister, of euery parishe within this Realme, shal yeerely for euermore, vpon the Sunday before Midsomer day, in the Pulpit, or some other conuenient place in the Church, geue knowledge and warning at thend of some of the morning Seruice, to the parishioners then and there present, to prepare them selues on the Sunday next after Mydsomer daye then next folowyng, to come to the Churche, and there to elect and chose Collectours and gatherers for the poore, according to the tenor of this Acte. And yf the Parson, Vicar, Curate, or Minister, shall make default in geuyng of the sayd knowledge: that then he or they so makyng default, to forfeyte and lose fourtie shyllinges, towardes the reparations of the sayde Churche: and the Churchewardens of the sayde parishe to sue and distrayne for the same, in such fourme as before is appoynted for the other forfeytures.

And further be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that the sayde gatherers or Collectours for the poore, so to be chosen as is aforesayde, shal make their iust accompt quarterly, to the Maiors or cheefe Officers of the sayde Cities, Boroughes, and Townes corporate: and in euery paryshe of the sayde Countrey, to the Parson, Vicar, or Curate, & Churchwardens of the parishe, at whiche accompt such of the paryshe as wyl may be present. And when they goe out of theyr office, they shal deliuer or cause to be deliuered foorthwith vppon thend of their accõpts, al such surplusage of money as then shall remayne of theyr collection vndistributed, to be put in theyr common Chest of the Churche, or in some other safe place, to the vse of the poore, at the ouersyght and discretion of the Maior, Officers, & others before mentioned. And yf the sayde Collectours, or any of them, do refuse to make theyr sayd accompt within eyght dayes next

after requeſt made to them for the ſame, then the Biſhop of the Dioces, or the Ordinarie of the place, Chauncelours, or their Commiſſaries, togeather with a Juſtice of peace, and the Churchwardens of the ſayde pariſhe, or one of them, ſhall haue aucthoritie by vertue of this Acte, vpon complaynt to them made, to commit the ſayde perſon or perſons ſo refuſing to warde, there to remayne without bayle or maynepryſe, vntyll he or they ſo refuſyng ſhall make their ſayde accomptes, before ſuch perſons as the ſayd Byſhop, Ordinary, Chauncelours, or Commiſſaries and Juſtices of peace ſhal appoynt, and to make immediat payment of the ſummes wherwith by determination of the ſayde accompt they ſhalbe charged.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſayd, that yf any perſon or perſons, beyng able to further this charitable woorke, doo obſtinately and frowardly refuſe reaſonably to geue towardes the helpe and releefe of the poore, or do wylfully diſcourage other from ſo charitable a deede, the Parſon, Vicar, or Curate, and Churchewardens of the pariſhe wherein he dwelleth, ſhall then gentilly exhorte him or them towardes the releefe of the poore, and yf he or they wyll not ſo be perſwaded, then vpon the certificate of the Parſon, Vicar, or Curate of the pariſhe, to the Byſhop of the Dioceſſe, or Ordinary of the place, Chauncelours, or their Cõmiſſaries, or Gardian of the ſpiritualties, ỹ ſame Byſhop, Ordinary, Chauncelours, or Commiſſaries, or Gardian of the ſpiritualties, ſhal ſende for hym or them, to induce or perſwade him or them by charitable meanes and waies to extende their charitie to the poore, as in this Acte is wel ment and intended. And yf the perſon or perſons ſo ſent for, of his or their frowarde or wylful mynde, ſhall obſtinately refuſe to geue weekely for the releefe of the poore, according to his or their habilities: that then the Biſhop or Ordinary of the Dioces, Chauncelours, or their Commiſſaries, ſhal haue ful power and aucthoritie by vertue of this Act, to bynde the ſayde obſtinate and wylful perſons, ſo refuſing, vnto the Queene by Recognyſaunce, in the ſumme of ten poundes, with condition therevpon to be indorced, that the ſayde obſtinate perſon ſo refuſing, ſhal perſonally appeare before the Juſtices of peace of the Countie where the ſame perſon ſhal then inhabite and dwel, yf it be out of any Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate: and yf it be within any Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, then before the Maiors, Bayliffes, or other head officers of euery ſuche Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, at the next generall Seſſions to be holden before the ſayde Juſtices within the ſayde Countie, or at the next Court to be holden before the ſayde Maior, Bayliffes, or other head officers within euery ſuch citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, and that the ſame obſtinate perſon ſhal not from thence depart without ỹ licence of the ſayde Juſtices, if he dwel out of any Citie, Borough, or Towne

corporate,

corporate, of the sayde Maior, Bayliffes, or other head officers, yf he dwel within any such Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate. And yf any such obstinate person shall refuse to be bounde as is aforesayde: that then the sayd Bysshop, Ordinary, Chauncelour, or Commissary, shal haue auctoritie by this Acte to commit the sayde obstinate person to prison, there to remayne without bayle or mayneprise, vntyll the sayde obstinate person shall become bounde as is aforesayde.

And further be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that the sayde Justices, or suche of them as shalbe at the sayd Sessions, or the Maior, Bailiffes, or other head officers, of euery such Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, yf the sayde obstinate person doo appeare before them, shal charitably and gentilly perswade and moue the sayde obstinate persons, to extende his or theyr charitie towardes the releefe of the poore of the parishe where he or she inhabiteth and dwelleth, and yf he or she shal obstinately and wylfully stande in the same, and wyll not be perswaded therein by the sayde Justices, Maior, Bayliffes, or other head officers: that then it shall and may be lawfull to & for the saide Justices, if it be out of any Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, and yf it be within anye Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, for the Maior, Bayliffes, or other head officers of the same Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, with the Churchwardens where the sayde obstinate person shall inhabite, or one of them, to sesse, taxe, and limit vppon euery suche obstinate person so refusyng, according to theyr good discretions, what summe the sayde obstinate person shal pay weekely towardes the releefe of the poore within the sayde Parishe where he or she shall inhabite and dwell. And yf the sayde person so sessed and taxed, shall refuse to paye the summe that shalbe so reasonably limitted, taxed, and appoynted: then the sayde Justices of peace, or two of them, whereof one to be of the Quorum, or the sayde Maior, Bayliffes, or other head officers, of euery such Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, shall haue ful power and auctoritie, by vertue of this Act, vppon complaynt and certificate to them by the Collectours and Churchewardens of the same paryshe where the sayde obstinate person shal dwell, to commit the sayde obstinate person and persons, so refusyng to paye, to prison to the nexte Goale, there to remayne without bayle or mayneprise, tyll he or they haue payde the sayde summe so appoynted, taxed, and limitted, togeather with the arrerages thereof, yf any suche shal fortune to be.

And for the better maintenaunce of this charitable act and worke, it is ordeyned and established by the auctoritie aforesaid, that where as the late Kyng of famous memorie Kyng Henry the eyght, his heyres, or successours, or any other person or persons, by his or theyr severall and lawfull erections and fundations, hath or haue ordeyned and appoynted any summe or summes of money to the vse of the

poore, for the repayring or amendyng of hygh wayes or bridges, not beyng taken away otherwyse by Acte of Parliament, whether the same be in any Cathedrall Churche, Colledge, or els where, the Bishop of the Diocesse, or Chauncelour for the time being, shal from tyme to tyme, examine howe and after what maner the sayde money is bestowed, and to call to accompte the parties whiche retayne the sayde money, & therupon to take such order, as the same from thencefoorth be distributed to the poore, according to the good intent & purpose of the sayde noble Kyng that graunted the same. And yf they shal sayle yeerely to cal to accompt the persons aforesayde, in fourme aforesayde, and after accompt to order the distribution of the sayde money in maner before declared, to forfeyted for euery suche defaulte twentie pounde, to be imployed to the vse of the poore, by the ouersyght of three Justices of the peace, within the sayde Countie where the person that so shoulde accompt dwelleth, to be leuied by waye of distresse, or otherwyse, as other forfeytures in this Statute are appoynted to be leuied.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, yf it shall chaunce any paryshe to haue in it mo poore and impotent folkes, not able to labour, then the sayde parishe is able to releeue: that then in euery suche paryshe, not standing in any Citie or Towne corporate, the Parson, Vicar, or Curate of the sayd parishe, & two or three of the cheefe inhabitauntes of the same parishe, and in euerye Citie and Towne corporate, the Maior, or cheefe officers of the same Citie or Towne corporate, and the Parson, Vicar, or Curate of the sayde paryshe, callyng to them two or three of the cheefe paryshioners of the same parishe, suche as the sayde Maior or head officers shall thynke meete: shall certifie vnto the Justices of peace of the Countie where the same parishe is, the number and names of the persons with whiche they be surcharged, and vpon such certificate, the said Justices of the peace in the same Countie, or two of them, whereof one to be of the Quorum, shall consider and examine the sayde certificate, as well by the othe of those that so certified inspection of the sayde poore persons, to be taken and viewed, at such day, time, and place, as to them shalbe thought meete, as by al other wayes and meanes: and fyndyng the same true, after suche oth and alowaunce by inspection, shal then graunt vnto suche and as many of the sayde poore folkes as by their discretion they shal thinke good, a sufficient licence vnder the seale appointed for the limit, to goe abrode, to begge, get, & receiue the charitable almes of the inhabitauntes of the Countrey, out of the sayde Parishes, Cities, and Townes so surcharged. In which licence thinfirmitie of the person, the places, townes, and parishes, to whiche such poore folkes are by that licence licenced to resort, shal in the same licence be named, limitted, and appoynted, be it one Hundred or moe,

or mo, in the sayd Countie, at the sayde discretion of the same Justices. And yf any of the sayde poore folkes so licensed, shal transgresse the limittes to them appoynted, and resort to begge at other places then is in the sayde licence named, the partie so transgressing and offending, to be taken for a valiaunt begger, and punished accordyng to the statute made in the sayde .xxii. yeere of kyng Henry the eyght, and his or theyr licence to be taken from them. And yf the sayde Justices of the peace shal fayle to appoynt a day and tyme for inspection of the sayde poore, and examination of the sayde certificatours, within one moneth next ensuyng the day of receipt of the sayd certificate, or shall graunt or geue licence to any person or persons so certified, to go abrode and begge, before such tyme as they shall haue viewed and seene the sayde poore persons, and haue receyued othe of the persons that so certified, that the sayde poore persons for age, impotencie or sickines, in their consciences and to their knowledge, are not able by any worke or labour to earne them necessary meate, drynke, and cloth, and the same deposition put in wrytyng, subscribed or marked by the persons deposed, to forfeyte for euery suche default ten poundes, to be imployed to the vse of the poore of any parishe or parysshes, within the sayde Countie where the sayde Justices dwell, at the ouersyght and appoyntment of the Bishop or his Chauncelour of the same diocesse, to be leuyed in sorte and fourme as other forfeytures in this statute are appoynted.

And be it further enacted, that where any the sayde Cities, Boroughes, Townes corporate, or Paryshe so charged, is scituate and standyng in one Countie, or two Counties of this Realme, or scituate and standing in one, & immediatly adioyning to another Countie of the Realme, as the Citie of Bristoll, and the Townes of Ludloo and Stamforde stande: that in those cities, the Parson, Vicar, and Curate of the sayde parishe, and the sayde Maior, head officers, and inhabitauntes of euery such Citie, Borough, Towne corporate, and parishe, shal make certificate vnto the Justices of the said Counties adioyning to the same Cities, Boroughes, Townes corporate, and parishes, and the same Justices of the sayde adioyning Countie or Counties, to doo, geue licence, and folowe the order aboue remembred, according as other Justices of the Counties in which the paryshe surcharged standyng, is limmitted and authorised to do.

And be it also enacted, that in al Cities, Boroughes, and Townes corporate, within which be diuers parishes, the Maior and head officers of euery the same Cities, Boroughes, & Townes corporate, shal consider the state and habilitie of euery such parishe. And yf the same Maior and officers shal vnderstande by their discretion, that the parishioners of any one of the sayde parishes, is of such wealth and behauiour, that they haue no pouertie amongst them, or be able suffi-

cientlye to releeue the pouertie of the paryſh where they inhabite and dwel, and alſo to helpe and ſuccour pouertie els where further: that then the ſayde Maior and officers, with the aſſent of two of the moſt honeſt and ſubſtantial inhabitauntes of euery ſuche welthy pariſhe, ſhal conſider the needyneſſe of the inhabitauntes of the other pariſh or pariſhes within the ſame Citie or Towne corporate, and moue, induce, and perſwade the pariſhioners of the welthier paryſhe, charitably to contribute ſomewhat, according to theyr habilitie, toward the weekly releeſe, ſuccour, and conſolation of the poore and needy within the other pariſhe or pariſhes aforeſayde, where neede is.

And be it alſo enacted, that all and euery ſuche poore folkes, as by any ſuch licence are to be licenced and aucthoriſed to reſort out of the limittes, liberties, and fraunchiſes, of all and euery ſuch Citie, Borough, and Towne corporate, into any the ſayd Counties, to begge, gette, and geather the charitable almes of good people, ſhall at all times whē the ſame goeth abrode to begge, weare openly vpon him or them, both on the breſt & the backe of his or their vppermoſt garment, ſome notable badge or token, to be aſſigned vnto hym by the Maior or head officers of the ſame Citie, Borough, and Towne corporate, or Pariſhe, with thaſſent of the Juſtices of the peace that ſhal graunt the ſame licence, vppon payne to be taken for a baliaunt begger, and to be puniſhed as afore is remembred, and ſhall alſo carry his licence with him, vpon the like payne. This Act to endure to the latter ende of the firſt ſeſſion of the next Parliament.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſayd, that al and euery ſumme and ſummes of money, from henceforth to be collected or geathered within the Citie of London & the liberties of the ſame, by vertue of this Acte, ſhalbe payde ouer to the gouernours of the Hoſpitall, called the Hoſpitall of Chriſtes Churche, within the ſayde Citie of London, for the tyme beyng, and ſhalbe by them from tyme to tyme diſtributed and beſtowed for the releeſe of the poore of the ſayde Citie, accordyng to theyr wyſedome and diſcretions: Any thyng in this Act mentioned to the contrary, notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſayd, that all and euery ſumme and ſummes of money, from henceforth to be collected or geathered within the citie of Couentree, and the liberties of the ſame, by vertue of this Acte, towarde the mayntenaunce and releeſe of the Hoſpital of poore people, erected in the ſayde Citie, ſhall be payde ouer to ſuch gouernour or gouernours of the ſayde Hoſpytall, as nowe is, or hereafter ſhalbe admitted and appoynted by the Maior and Aldermen of the ſayde Citie or Couentree, or the more part of them, for the tyme being. And ſuch gouernour or gouernours ſo admitted and appoynted as aforeſayde, ſhall from tyme to tyme

diſtribute

distribute and bestowe, for the releefe of the aforesayde poore within the sayd Citie, the sayde summe or summes of money, accordyng to their wysdomes and discretions: Any thyng mentioned in this Act to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

Prouided alwayes, and be it further enacted, that the Curate, Minister, or Reader, together with the Wardens of euery Chappell of ease, and where no Wardens are, the Warden or two of the cheefest of the inhabitaunts resortyng and frequenting the sayde Chappell of ease for hearing diuine Seruice, the same inhabitauntes to be nominated and choien by the same Curate, Minister or Reader: and also the Collectours, and all and euery other person and persons, to whom in this behalfe it shal apperteyne, by force of this statute, shal do, execute, perfourme, & be liable, to all and euery such ordinaunce, clause, article, sentence, and penalties specified and conteyned in this present Act, for and towardes the releefe of the poore, in lyke maner and fourme as the Vicar, Curate, Churchwardens, and Collectors of euery paryshe Church shall, maye, or ought to do, by force of this Acte, accordyng to the purport and true meanyng of the same, and not to be compellable to come or resort to their Paryshe Churche for the same only purpose or intent: Any thyng in this Act before specified to the contrary, notwithstanding.

Prouided also that this Act, or any thyng therin conteyned, shall not in any wyse extende or be preiudiciall to any gyft, legacie, conueyaunce, or assignement of any maner of landes, or other profyte heretofore geuen, assigned, or bequeathed to the releefe of the poore, reparation of hygh wayes or brydges, vpon any maner of condition: but that the same shalbe imployed, conuerted, bestowed, and accompted for, in such maner and fourme, and vpon such condition, as the same lawfully was or ought to be, before the makyng of this Act.

Anno quinto

¶An act touching diuers orders for artificers, laborers, seruauntes of husbandry, and apprentices.

¶The .iiii. Chapter.

Although there remaine and stand in force presently a great number of Actes and Statutes concernyng the retaynyng, departing, wages, and orders of apprentices, seruauntes, and labozers alwell in husbãdry, as in diuers other artes, mysteries, and occupations: yet partly for the imperfection and contrarietie that is found and doth appeare in sundry of the sayde lawes, and for the varietie and number of them, and cheefely for that the wages and alowances limitted and rated in many of the sayde statutes, are in dyuers places to small, and not aunswearable to this time, respecting the aduauncement of prices of all thynges belonging to the sayde seruauntes and labourers, the sayde lawes can not conuenyently without the great greefe and burden of the poore labourer and hired man be put in good and due execution. And as the sayde seuerall actes and statutes were at the tyme of the makyng of them, thought to be very good and beneficiall for the common wealth of this Realme (as diuers of them yet are:) So if the substaunce of as many of the sayde lawes as are meete to be continued, shalbe digested and reduced into one sole lawe and statute, and in the same an vniforme order prescribed and limitted, concerning the wages and other orders for apprentices, seruauntes, and labourers, there is good hope that it wyl come to passe, that the same (beyng duely executed) shoulde banyshe ydlenesse, aduaunce husbandry, and yeelde vnto the hired person, both in the time of scarsitie, and in the time of plenty, a conuenient proportion of wages.

Be it therefore enacted by the auctoritie of this present Parliament, that as muche of all the estatutes heretofore made, and euery braunche of them, as touche or concerne the hyring, keeping, departyng, worckyng, wages, or order of seruauntes, workemen, artificers, apprentices, and labozers, or any of them, and the penalties and forfaytures concernyng the same, shalbe from and after the last day of September next ensuing, repealed and vtterly voyde and of none effect, and that all the sayde statutes, and euery braunch therof, or any matter conteyned in them, and not repealed by this statute, shall remayne and be in full force and effect: Any thyng in this statute to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

And

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that no maner of person or persons, after the foresayd last day of September nowe next ensuing, shall retayne, hyre, or take into seruice, or cause to be retayned, or hyred, or taken into seruice, nor any person shall be retayned, hyred, or taken into seruice, by any meanes or colour, to worke for any lesse tyme or terme then for one whole yeere, in any of the sciences, craftes, misteries, or artes of Clothiers, Wollen cloth weauers, Tuckers, Fullers, Cloth workers, Shermen, Dyers, Hosyers, Taylors, Shomakers, Tanners, Pewterers, Bakers, Brewers, Glouers, Cutlers, Smythes, Farrours, Curryers, Sadlers, Spurriers, Turners, Cappers, Hatmakers, or Feltmakers, Bowyers, Fletchers, Arrowhead makers, Butchers, Cookes, or Myllers.

And be it further enacted, that euerye person beyng vnmaryed, and euery other person beyng vnder the age of. xxx. yeeres, that after the feast of Easter next shall marry, and hauyng ben brought vp in any of the sayde actes, craftes, or sciences, or that hath vsed or exercysed any of them by the space of three yeres or more, and not hauing landes, tenementes, rentes, or hereditamentes, copye holde, or freeholde, of one estate of inheritaunce, or for tearme of any lyfe, or liues, of cleare yeerely value of fourtie shyllynges, nor being woorth of his owne goods the cleare value of tenne pounde, and so alowed by two Justices of the peace, of the Countie where he hath most commonlye inhabited by the space of one whole yeere, & vnder their handes and seales, or by the Maior or other head officer of the Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, where suche person hath most commonly dwelled by the space of one whole yeere, and two Aldermen, or two other discrete Burgesses of the same Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, yf there be no Aldermen, vnder theyr handes and seales, not beyng retayned with any person in husbandry, or in any of the aforesayd arts and sciences, accordyng to this Statute, nor lawfully retayned in other art or science, nor beyng lawfully retayned in householde, or in any office with any noble man, gentilman, or others, accordyng to the lawes of this Realme, nor hauing a conuenient farme, or other holdyng in tillage, wherupō he may imploy his labour: shal (during the time that he or they shal so be vnmaryed, or vnder the saide age of xxx. yeeres, vpon request made by any person vsyng the art or mistery wherein the said persō so required hath ben exercised, as is aforesaid) be retayned, and shall not refuse to serue, accordyng to the tenor of this Statute, vppon the payne and penaltie hereafter mentioned.

And be it further enacted, that no person whiche shall retayne any seruaunt, shall put away his or her sayde seruaunt, and that no person retayned accordyng to this statute, shall depart from his maister,

mistres,

mistres, or dame, before the ende of his or her tearme, vpō the paine hereafter mentioned, vnlesse it be for some reasonable and sufficient cause or matter, to be alowed before two Justices of peace, or one at the least, within the sayde Countie, or before the Maior or other chiefe officer of the Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, wherin the sayde maister, mistres, or dame inhabiteth, to whom any of the parties greeued shal complaine. Which sayd Justices, or Justice, Maior, or chiefe officer, shall haue and take vppon them or hym, the hearyng and orderyng of the matter, betwixt the sayde maister, mistres, or dame, and seruaunt, accordyng to the equitie of the cause. And that no such maister, mistres, or dame, shall put away any such seruaunt at thende of his tearme, or that any suche seruaunt shall depart from his sayde master, mistres, or dame, at the ende of his tearme, without one quarter warnyng geuen before the ende of his sayde tearme, eyther by the sayde Maister, mystres, or dame, or seruaunt, the one to the other, vpon the payne hereafter ensuing.

And be it further enacted by thaucthoritie aforesayde, that euerye person betweene the age of twelue yeeres, and the age of threescore yeeres, not beyng lawfully reteyned, nor apprētice with any Fysherman or Mariner haunting the seas, nor beyng in seruice with any Kyddyer or caryer of any corne, grayne, or meale, for prouision of the Citie of London, nor with any husbandman in husbandrye, nor in any Citie, Towne corporate, or market Towne, in any of the artes or sciences limitted or appoynted by this statute to haue or take apprentices, nor being reteyned by ȳ yeere, or halfe the yeere at the least, for the dyggyng, seekyng, kindyng, gettyng, meltyng, fynyng, worckyng, trying, mahyng, of any Syluer, Tynne, Lead, Iron, Copper, Stone, Sea cole, Stone cole, Mayne cole, or Cherke cole, not beyng occupyed in or about the mahyng of any glasse, nor beyng a gentilman borne, nor beyng a studēt or scholler in any of the Vniuersities, or in any Schoole, not hauyng landes, tenementes, rentes, or hereditamentes, for tearme of lyfe, or of one estate of inheritaunce, of the cleare yeerely value of fourtie shillinges, nor beyng worth in goods and catteles to the value of ten pounde, nor hauyng a father or mother then lyuyng, or other aunceatour, whose heyre apparaunt he is, then hauing landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, of the yeerely value of tenne pounde or aboue, or goodes or catteles of the value of fourtie pounde, nor beyng a necessarye or conuenient officer, or seruaunt, lawfully reteyned as is aforesayde, nor hauyng a conuenient farme or holdyng, whereupon he may or shall employ his labour, nor beyng otherwise lawfully reteyned, according to the true meanyng of this Statute; shal after the foresayd last day of September nowe next ensuing, by vertue of this estatute, be compelled to be reteyned to serue in husbandry by the yeere, with any person that kepeth husbandry,

handry, and wyl requyre any such person so to serue, within the same shyre where he shalbe so required.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie of this present Parliament, that yf any person, after he hath reteined any seruaunt, shall put away the same seruaunt before the ende of his tearme, vnlesse it be for some reasonable and sufficient cause, to be alowed as is aforesayde: or if any suche maister, mistres, or dame, shall put away any suche seruaunt at the ende of his tearme without one quarters warnyng geeuen before the sayde ende, as is aboue remembred, that then euery such maister, mistres, or dame, so offending, vnlesse he or they be able to proue by two sufficient witnesses suche reasonable and sufficient cause of putting away their seruaũt or seruaunts, during their tearme, or a quarters warning geeuen afore the ende of the sayde tearme, as is before sayde, before the Justices of Oyer and terminer, Justices of Assise, Justices of the peace in the quarter Sessions, or before the Maior or other head officer of any Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, and two Aldermen, or two other discrete Burgesses of the same Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, if there be no Aldermen, or before the Lord President and counsel established in the marches of Wales, or before the Lord President and counsel for the tyme beyng established in the North parties, shall forfeyt the summe of fourtie shyllynges. And yf any seruaunt, reteyned accordyng to the fourme of this estatute, depart from his maister, mistres or dames seruice, before the ende of his tearme, vnlesse it be for some reasonable and sufficient cause to be alowed as is aforesayde: or yf any seruaunt at the ende of his tearme depart from his sayde maister, mistres, or dames seruice, without one quarters warnyng geeuen before the ende of his sayde tearme, in fourme aforesayde, and before two lawful witnesses: or if any person or persons compellable and bounden to be reteynors to serue in husbandry, or in any other the artes, sciences, or mysteries aboue remembred, by the yeere, or otherwyse, do (vpon requeste made) refuse to serue for the wages that shalbe limited, rated, and appoynted, accordyng to the fourme of this Statute, or promyse, or couenaunt to serue, and do not serue accordyng to the tenour of the same: that then euery seruaunt so departyng away, and euery person so refusyng to serue for suche wages, vpon complaynt thereof made by the maister, mistres, or dame of the saide seruaunt, or by the partie to or with whom the said refusal is made, or promise not kept, to two Justices of peace of the Countie, or to the Maior or other head officer of Citie, Borough, Towne corporate, & two Aldermen, or two other discrete Burgesses of the same citie, Borough, or towne corporate, if there be no Aldermen, where the said maister, mistres, or dame, or the sayde partie to or with whom the said refusal is made and promise not kept dwelleth, or to eyther of the sayd Lords Presidentes & counsel of Wales and the North, the sayd Justices, Lordes presidentes & counsel, and also the sayd Maiors or other head officers, and other persons of Cities, Boroughes, or townes corporate, or any of them, as is aforesaid, shal haue power by force of

this

this statute, to heare and examine the matter, & finding the said seruaunt, or the sayde partie so refusyng, faultie in the premysses, vpon suche proofes and good matter as to their discretions shalbe thought sufficient, to commit him or them to warde, there to remayne without bayle or mayneprise, vntil the sayd seruant or partie so offending shalbe bound to the partie to whom thoffence shalbe made, to serue & continue with him for the wages that then shalbe limitted and appointed, accordyng to the tenour & fourme of this estatute, and to be discharged vpon his deliuery, without paying any fee to the Gayler where he or they shalbe so imprisoned.

And be it lyke wyse enacted by the auctoritie aforesayd, that none of the said reteyned persons in husbandry, or in any the artes or sciences aboue remembred, after the time of his reteinor expired, shall depart fourth of one Citie, Towne, or Parishe, to another, nor out of the Lathe, Rape, Wapentake, or Hundred, nor out of the Countie or Shyre where he last serued, to serue in any other Citie, Towne corporate, Lathe, Rape, Wapentake, Hundred, Shyre, or Countie, vnlesse he haue a testimonial vnder the seale of the sayd Citie or Towne corporate, or of the Constable or Constables, or other head officer or officers, and of two other honest housholders, of the Citie, Towne, or Parishe, where he last serued, declaryng his lawfull departure, and the name of the shire and place where he dwelled last before his departure, accordyng to the fourme hereafter expressed in this Acte. Whiche certificate or testimonial shalbe written and deliuered vnto the said seruaunt, and also registred by the Parson, Vicar, or Curate of the paryshe, where suche maister, maistres, or Dame doth or shal dwel, takyng for the doyng therof two pence, and not aboue. And the fourme therof shalbe as followeth.

Memorandum that A B. seruaunt to C D. of E. husbandman, or Taylor. &c. in the sayde Countie, is licenced to departe from his sayde maister, and is at his lybertye to serue els where, accordyng to the statute in that case made and prouided. In witnesse whereof. &c. Dated, the day, moneth, yeere, and place. &c. of the makyng therof.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that no person or persons that shal depart out of seruice, shalbe reteyned or accepted into any other seruice, without shewing before his reteynour, such testimoniall, as is aboue remembred, to the chiefe officer of the towne corporate: and in euery other towne and place, to the Constable, Curate, Churchwarden, or other head officer of the same, where he shalbe reteyned to serue, vpon the payne that euery such seruant so departyng without suche certificat or testimonial, shall be imprisoned vntyll he procure a testimoniall or certificat: the whiche yf he can not doo within the space of. xxi. dayes next after the first day of his imprisonment: then the sayde person to bee whypped, and vsed as a vacabonde, accordyng to the lawes in such cases prouided. And that euery person reteynyng any suche seruaunt, without shewyng suche

testimoniall

testimoniall or certificate, as is afore sayde, shall forfeyte for euery suche offence fiue poundes. And yf any suche person shalbe taken with any counterfeit or forged testimoniall, then to be whipped as a bagabounde.

AND be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that all Artificers and Laborers, beyng hyred for wages, by the day or weeke, shall betwixt the middes of the monethes of Marche and September, be and continue at their worke, at or before fyue of the cloche in the morning, and continue at worke, and not depart vntyll betwyxt seuen and eyght of the cloche at night, except it be in the tyme of breakfaste, dynner, or drynkyng, the whiche tymes, at the most shall not exceede aboue two houres and a halfe in the day: that is to saye, at euery drinking, one halfe houre, for his dinner one houre, & for his slepe, when he is allowed to slepe, (the which is from the middest of Maye, to the middest of Auguste) halfe an houre at the most, and at euery breakfast one halfe houre: and all the sayde Artificers and Laborers, betwene the middest of September, and the middest of Marche, shall be and continue at their worke, from the spryng of the day in the morning, vntyll the night of the same day, except it be in time afore appoynted for breakefast and dynner, vpon paine to lose and forfaite one peny for euery houres absence, to be deducted and defalked out of his wages, that shall so offende.

And be it also enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayd, that euery Artificer and laborer, that shalbe lawfully reteyned in, or for the buyldyng or repayryng of any Church, house, shyp, mylne, or euery other peece of worke taken in great, in taske, or in grosse, or that shal hereafter take vpon hym to make or finyshe any suche thyng or worke, shal continue, and not depart from the same, vnlesse it be for not payeng of his wages or hyer agreed on, or otherwyse lawfully taken or appoynted to serue the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres, or successors, or for other lawful cause, or without license of the Master or owner of the worke, or of hym that hath the charge thereof, before the finyshing of the sayde worke, vpon payne of imprisonment by one moneth, without bayle or mayneprysse, and the forfayture of the sum of .v. poundes to the partie from whom he shall so depart: for the which the sayde partie may haue his action of debt against him that shall so depart, in any of the Queenes Maiesties courtes of record, ouer & besydes suche ordinary costes and damages, as may or ought to be recouered by the common lawes, for, or concerning any such offence: in which action, no protection, wager of lawe, or essoigne shallbe admitted. And that no other artificer or laborer, reteined in any seruice, to worke with the Queenes Maiestie, or any

other person, depart not from her sayd Maiestie, or from the sayde other person, vntyl such tyme as the woorke be finished, yf the person so retayning the artificer or laborer so long wyl haue hym and pay hym his wages, or other dueties, vpon payne of imprisonment of euery person so departing, by the space of one moneth.

And for the declaration and limitation, what wages seruauntes, labourers, and artificers, eyther by the yeere or day, or otherwyse, shal haue and receyue: Be it enacted by the auctoritie of this present parliament, that the Justices of peace, of euery shyre, ridyng, and libertie, within the limits of their seuerall commissions, or the more part of them, being then resiaunt within the same, and the Sheriffe of that Countie, yf he conueniently maye, and euery Maior, Baillife, or other head officer within any citie or towne corporate, wherin is any Justice of peace within the limits of the saide Citie or Towne corporate, and of the sayde corporation, shal before the tenth day of June, next comming, and afterwarde shall yeerely at euery generall Sessions kepte to be holden and kept after Easter, or at some tyme conuenient, within sixe weekes next folowing euery of the sayde feastes of Easter, assemble them selues togeather, and they (so assembled) callyng vnto them such discreete and graue persons of the sayde Countie, or of the sayd Citie or towne corporate, as they shall thinke meete, and conferring togeather, respecting the plentie or scarsitie of the tyme, and other circumstaunces necessarily to be consydered, shall haue auctoritie by vertue hereof, within the limittes and precinctes of their seuerall commissions, to limitte, rate, and appoynt the wages, aswel of suche and so many of the sayd artificers, handicraftes men, husbandmen, or any other labourer, seruaunt, or woorkemen, whose wages in tyme paste hath been by any lawe or statute rated and appoynted, as also the wages of all other labourers, artificers, woorkmen, or apprentices of husbandry, which haue not been rated, as they the same Justices, Maiors, or head officers within their seuerall commissions or liberties, shall thinke meete by theyr discretions to be rated, limitted, or appoynted by the yeere, or by the day, weeke, moneth, or otherwyse, with meate and drynke, or without meate and drynke, and what wages euery woorkeman or laborer shall take by the great, for mowyng, reaping, or threshyng of corne and grayne, and for mowyng or making of hey, or for dichyng, palyng, raylyng, or hedgyng by the rod, perche, lugge, yarde, pole, rope, or foote, and for any other kynde of reasonable labours or seruice, and shall yeerely before the .xii. day of July, next after the sayd assessement & rates so appoynted & made, certifie the same, ingrossed in parchment, with the consyderations & causes therof, vnder their handes & seales, into the Queenes most

honorable

honorable Court of Chauncery, wherevpon it shalbe lawful to the Lord Chauncelour of England, or L. keeper of the great seale for the time beyng, vpon declaration thereof to the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres, or successours, or to the Lordes and others of the Priuie Counsel, for the tyme beyng, attendant vpon their persons, to cause to be printed and sent downe before the firste day of September next after the sayde certificate, into euery Countie, to the Sheriffe, and Justices of peace there, and to the sayde Maior, Bayliffes, and head officers, tenne or twelue proclamations, or more, conteynyng in euery of them, the seuerall rates appoynted by the sayde Justices, and other head officers, as is aforesayde, with commaundement by the sayde proclamations to all persons, in the name of the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres, or successours, strayghtly to obserue the same, and to al Justices, Sheriffes, and other officers, to see the same duely and seuerely obserued, vppon the daunger of the punishment and forfeytures limitted and appoynted by this estatute. Vppon receipt whereof, the sayde Sheriffes, Justices of peace, and the Maior and head officer in euerye Citie or Towne corporate, shall cause the same proclamation to be entred of recorde, by the clarke of the peace, or by the clarke of the Citie or Towne corporate: and the sayde Sheriffes, Justices, and other the sayde Maior and head officers, shall forthwith in open markettes, vpon the markette dayes before Michaelmas then ensuing, cause the same Proclamation to be proclamed in euery Citie or market towne within the limittes of theyr Commission, and the same proclamation to be fixed in some conuenient place of the sayd Citie and towne, or in such of the most occupied markette townes, as to the sayde Sheriffes, Justices of peace, and to the sayde Maior and head officer shalbe thought meete.

And yf the sayd Sheriffes, Justices of peace, or the Maior and head officers, shall at their sayde generall Sessions, or at any tyme after, within sixe weekes then folowyng, vpon theyr assemblye and conference togeather, thynke it conuenient to reteyne and keepe for the yeere then to come, the rates and proportion of wages that they certified the yeere before, or to change or reforme them, or some parte of them: then they shall before the sayde. xii. day of July, yeerely certifie into the sayd Courte of Chauncery their resolutions and determinations therein, to the intent that proclamations may accordynglye be renued and sente downe. And yf it shall happen that there be no neede of any reformation or alteration of the rates of the sayde wages, but that the former shall be thought meete to be continued: then the proclamations for the yeere passe, shall remayne in force, vntyl newe proclamations, vpon newe rates con-

cerning the sayd wages, shalbe sent downe, according to the fourme of this statute.

And be it further enacted by auctoritie of this present Parliament, that if al the sayde Justices of peace, reliant within the Counties where they are or shalbe Justices of peace, Maiors, and head officers, doo not before the tenth day of June nexte commyng, and afterwarde yeerely, appeare and assemble at the sayde generall Sessions, or within syxe weekes next after the sayde generall Sessions, and limitte, and rate the wages of the sayd seruauntes and laborers, or shall not consyder whether the former rates made be meete to be continued, or to be altered, and reformed in manuer and fourme aforesayde, or be negligent, or remisse in the certificate thereof in fourme aboue wrytten: that then euerye Justice of peace of the Countie, and euery Maior and head officer of the Citie or Towne corporate, in whom any such defaulte or negligence shall be founde, beyng within the sayde Countie, Citie, or Towne corporate, at the tyme of the sayde nexte assemblye, or at the tyme of the sayde Sessions, or at the tymes of the sayde rates of wages to be set, within syxe weekes next after euery suche Sessions, and not bilited with any suche sickenesse as he could not trauayle thyther without peryll and daunger of his lyfe, or not hauyng any other lawfull and good excuse, to be alowed by the Justices then assembled for the rating and taxyng of wages, as is aforesayde, or by the more part of them, vpon a corporall othe and affidauit to be taken and made openly before the sayde Justices vpon the holy Euangelistes, by some credible person, assessed and taxed in the booke of Subsidie of that Countie, to the cleare value of fyue poundes at the leaste, or by such other person as the most parte of suche Justices shall alowe and accept to take suche othe: shal for suche default, or negligence, forfeyte vnto the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres, and successours, ten poundes, of lawful money of Englande.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that yf any person, after the sayde proclamation shalbe so sente downe and published, shal by any secrete wayes or meanes, directly, or indirectly reteyne or keepe any seruaunt, workeman, or laborer, or shal geue any more or greater wages, or other commoditie, contrarye to the true intente and purport of this statute, or contrarye to the rates or wages that shalbe assessed or appoynted in the sayde Proclamations: that then euery person that shall so offende, and be thereof lawfully conuicted before any the Justices, or other head officers aboue remembred, or eyther of the sayde Presidentes and Counselles, shal suffer imprisonment by the space of tenne dayes, without bayle or mayneprysse, and shall lose and forfeyte fyue poundes,

of lawfull money of Englande. And that euery perſon that ſhalbe ſo reteyned & take wages, contrary to this eſtatute, or any braunche thereof, or of the ſayde proclamation, and ſhalbe thereof conuicted before the Juſtices aforeſayde, or any two of them, or before the Maior or other head officers aforeſayd, ſhal ſuffer impriſonment by the ſpace of .xxi. dayes, without bayle or mainprꝛiſe. And that euery reteyner, promyſe, gyft, of payment or wages, or other thyng whatſoeuer, contrary to the true meanyng of this eſtatute, and euery wrytyng and bond to be made for that purpoſe, ſhalbe vtterly voyde, and of none effect.

And be it enacted by the aucthoꝛitie aforeſayde, that yf anye ſeruaunt, wooꝛkeman, or labourer, ſhall wilfully or malitiouſly make any aſſault or affray vpon his Maiſter, Maiſtres, or Dame, or vpon any other, that ſhall at the tyme of ſuche aſſault or affray, haue the charge or ouerſyght of any ſuch ſeruaunt, wooꝛkeman, or labourer, or of the wooꝛke wherin the ſayd ſeruaunt, wooꝛkeman, or labourer, is appointed, or hyred to wooꝛke, & being therof conuicted before any two of the Juſtices, Maior, or head officer aforeſayd, where the ſaid offence is committed, or before eyther of the ſayde Looꝛdes Preſidentes, and Counſell before remembꝛed, by confeſſion of the ſayde ſeruaunt, wooꝛkeman, or labourer, or by the teſtimonie, witneſſe, and othe of two honeſt men: that then euery ſuch offendour ſhall ſuffer imprꝛiſonment, by the ſpace of one whole yeere, or leſſe, by the diſcretion of two Juſtices of peace, yf it be without a towne corpoꝛate: and yf it be within any towne corpoꝛate, then by the diſcretion of the Maior, or head officer of the ſame towne corpoꝛate, with two others of the diſcreeteſt perſons of the ſame corpoꝛation, at the leaſt. And yf the offence ſhall requyꝛe further punyſhment, then to receyue ſuch other open punyſhment, ſo as it extende not to lyfe, nor limme, as the Juſtices of peace in open Seſſions, or the moꝛe part of them, or the ſayde Maior, or head officer, and fyue, or foure at the leaſt, of the diſcreeteſt perſons of the ſame corpoꝛation, before whom the offence ſhalbe examined, ſhal thynke conuenient for the qualitie of the ſayde offence ſo done and committed.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the auctꝛoꝛitie aforeſayd, that in the tyme of hey or corne harueſt, the Juſtices of peace, and euery of them, and alſo the Conſtable, or other head officer of euery townſhip, vpon requeſt, & for the auoyding of the loſſe of any corne, grayne, or hey, ſhal & may cauſe al ſuche artificers and perſons, as be mete to labour, by the diſcretions of the ſayd Juſtices or Conſtables, or other head officers, or by any of them, to ſerue by the day, for the mowing, reaping, ſhering, getting or Inning of corne, grayne, and hey, according to the ſkyll and qualitie of the perſon, and that none

of the sayd persons shall refuse to so doo, vpon payne to suffer imprisonment in the stockes, by the space of two dayes and one nyght. And the Constable of the towne, or other head officer of the same, where the sayde refusal shalbe made, vpon complaynt to hym made, shall haue auctoritie by vertue hereof, to set the sayd offender in the stockes, for the tyme aforesayd, and shal punishe him accordingly, vpon payne to lose and forfeyte for not doyng thereof, the sum of .xl.s.

Prouided also, that al persons of the Counties where they haue accustomed to go into other Shyres for haruest woorke, and hauing at that tyme no haruest woorke sufficient in the same Towne nor Countie where he or they dwelt in the winter then last past, bryngyng with hym or them a testimoniall vnder the hande and seale of one Justice of the peace of the Shyre, or other head officer of the towne or place that he or they come from, testifying the same, for the whiche he shall pay not aboue one peny (other then such persons as shalbe reteined in seruice, according to the fourme of this estatute) may repaire and resort in haruest of hey or corne, from the countreys wherein their dwellyng places are, into any other place or Countie, for the onely mowyng, reaping, or getting of hey, corne, and grayne, and for the onely woorkyng of haruest woorkes, as they might haue done before the making of this estatute: any thing herein conteyned to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that two Justices of the peace, the Maior, or other head officer of anye Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, or two Aldermen, or two other discreete Burgesses of the same Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, if there be no Aldermen, shall and may by vertue hereof, appointe any suche woman, as is of the age of .xii. yeeres, and vnder the age of .xl. yeeres, and vnmaried, and foorth of seruice, as they shal thinke meete to serue, to be reteyned or serue by the yere, or by the weeke, or day, for such wages, & in such reasonable sort and maner, as they shal thinke meete. And yf any such woman shal refuse so to serue, then it shalbe lawful for the sayde Justices of peace, Maior, or head officers, to commit such woman to ward, vntyl she shalbe bounden to serue, as is aforesayde.

And for the better aduancement of husbandrie, and tyllage, and to the intent that such as are fyt to be made apprentices to husbandry, may be bounden thereunto: Be it enacted by auctoritie of this present Parliament, that euery person being an housholder, & hauyng and vsyng halfe a plough lande at the least in tyllage: may haue and receyue as an apprentice, any person aboue the age of .x. yeeres, and vnder the age of .xviii. yeeres, to serue in husbandry, vntyl his age of .xxi. yeeres at ye least, or vntil the age of .xxiiii. yeres, as the parties can agree,

agree, and the saide reteinour and taking of an apprentice, to be made and done by Indenture.

And be it further enacted, that euery person being an housholder, and xxiiii. yeeres old at the least, dwelling or inhabiting, or whiche shall dwell and inhabite in any Citie or Towne corporate, and vsing and exercising any art, mystery, or manuel occupation there, shal and may after the feast of Saint John Baptist next comming, during the tyme that he shal so dwel or inhabite in any suche citie or towne corporate, and vse and exercise any suche arte, mysterie, or manuel occupation, haue, and reteyne the sonne of any free mā, not occupying husbandry, nor being a laborer, & inhabiting in the same, or in any other citie, or towne, that now is or hereafter shalbe and cōtinue incorporate, to serue and be bound as an apprentice, after the custome and order of the Citie of London, for seuen yeeres at the least, so as the terme and yeeres of such apprentice do not expire or determine afore suche apprentice shalbe of the age of. xxiiii. yeeres at the least.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted, that it shall not be lawful to any person dwelling in any Citie or Towne corporate, vsing or exercisyng any of the mysteries or craftes of a marchant, trafficking by trafficke or trade, into any parties beyonde the sea, Mercer, Draper, Goldsmith, Ironmonger, Imbroderer, or Clothier, that doeth, or shal put cloth to making and sale, to take any apprentice or seruant, to be instructed or taught in any of the artes, occupations, craftes, or mysteries, whiche they or any of them do vse or exercise, except such seruaunt or apprentice be his sonne, or els that the father or mother of suche apprentice or seruaunt, shall haue at the tyme of taking of suche apprentice or seruant, landes, tenementes, or other hereditamentes, of the clere yeerely value of. xl. s. of one estate of inheritance or free holde, at the least, to be certified vnder the handes and seales of three Justices of the peace, of the shyre or shyres, where the sayde landes, tenementes, or other hereditamentes, do, or shall lye, to the Maior, Bailiffe, or other head officers, of suche citie or towne corporate, and to be enrolled among the recordes there.

And be it further enacted, that from and after the sayde feaste of Saint John the Baptist next, it shalbe lawfull to euery person beyng an housholder, and. xxiiii. yeeres olde at the least, and not occupying husbandry, nor being a labourer, dwelling or inhabiting, or that shal hereafter dwell or inhabite in any towne not beyng incorporate, that now is, or hereafter shalbe a market towne, so long as the same shalbe weekely vsed and kept as a market towne, and vsing or exercising anye arte, mysterie, or manuel occupation, duryng the time of his abode there, and so vsyng and exercisyng suche art, mysterie, or manuell occupation as aforesayd, to haue in like maner to

apprentice

apprentice or apprentices, the childe or children of any other artificer or artificers, not occupying husbandry, nor being a labourer, whiche nowe do, or hereafter shall inhabite or dwell in the same, or in any other suche market towne within the same Shire, to serue as apprentice or apprentices as is aforesayd, to any such arte, misterie, or manuel occupation, as hath been vsually exercised in anye suche market towne, where such apprentice shalbe bounde, in maner and fourme aboue sayde.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted, that it shall not be lawfull to any person, dwellyng or inhabiting in any suche market towne, vsing or exercisyng the feate, mysterie, or arte of a marchaunt, trafficking, or trading into the parties beyonde the Seas, Mercer, Draper, Goldsmith, Ironmonger, Embroderer, or Clothier, that doeth, or shall put cloth to making or sale, to take any apprentice, or in anye wyse to teache or instruct any person in the artes, sciences, or misteries last before recited, after the feast of S. John Baptist aforesayd, except such seruaunt or apprentise shalbe his sonne, or els that the father and mother of suche apprentice shall haue landes, tenements, or other hereditamentes, at the tyme of taking of such apprentice, of the cleare yeerely value of three poundes, of one estate of inheritance of free holde, at the least, to be certified vnder the handes and seales of three Justices of peace, of the shyre or shyres where the sayde landes, tenementes, and other hereditamentes do or shall lye, to the head officers, or head officer of suche market towne, where suche apprentice or seruaunt shalbe taken, there to be enrolled by such head officer, alwayes to remayne of recorde.

And be it further enacted, that from and after the sayde feaste, it shalbe lawfull to any person, vsyng or exercysing the art or occupation of a Smith, wheelewright, Plaughwryte, Milnwryt, Carpenter, rough Mason, Plasterer, Sawier, Lyme burner, Brickemaker, Bricklayer, Tiler, Slater, Helier, Tilemaker, Linnen weauer, Turner, Couper, Millers, Earthen potters, Woollen weauer, weauing huswifes or housholde cloth onely, & none other cloth, Fuller, otherwyse called Tucker, or Walker, burner of Oze and woade ashes, Thatcher or Shingler, whereseuer he or they shall dwell or inhabite, to haue or receaue the sonne of anye person as apprentice in maner & fourme aforesayd, to be taught and instructed in these occupations only, & in none other, albeit the father or mother of anye suche apprentice haue not any landes, tenementes, nor hereditaments.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayd, that after the first day of May next comming, it shal not be lawful to any person or persons, other then suche as nowe do lawfully vse or exercyse any arte, mysterie, or manuell occupation, to set vp, occupie, vse, or exercise

exercise any craft, mystery, or occupatiõ, now vsed or occupied within the Realme of England or Wales, except he shal haue ben brought vp therein seuen yeeres at the least as apprentice, in maner & fourme aboue sayd, nor to set any person on worke in such mystery, art, or occupation, beyng not a workeman at this day, except he shal haue ben apprentice, as is afore sayd, or els hauing serued as an apprentice, as is afore sayd, shall or will become a Iorneyman, or be hyred by the yeere, vpon payne that euery persõ willingly offendyng, or doing the contrary, shall forfeite & lose for euery default. xl. s. for euery moneth.

Prouided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the aucthoritie afore sayd, that no person or persons, vsing or exercising the art or mystery of a wollen cloth weuer, other then such as be inhabiting within the Counties of Cumberland, Westmerland, Lancaster, & Wales, weauing Frizes, Cottons, or huswifes cloth onelye, makyng and weauing wollen cloth, commonly solde, or to be sold by any clothmã or clothier, shall take and haue any apprentice, or shal teache, or in any wyse instruct any person or persons, in the science, art, or occupation of weauing afore said, in any village, towne, or place (Cities, townes corporate, and market townes onely except) vnlesse such person be his sonne, or els that the father or mother of such apprẽtice or seruaunt, shall at the time of the taking of suche person or persons to be an apprentice or seruaunt, or to be so instructed, haue landes and tenementes, or other hereditamentes, to the cleare yeerely value of three poundes, at the least, of an estate of inheritance or freholde, to be certified vnder the hands and seales of three Iustices of the peace, of the Shyre or shyres where the said landes, tenementes, and other hereditamentes do or shal lye. The effect of the Indenture to be registred within three monethes in the parish where such maister shal dwell, and to paye for such registring. iiii. d. vpon payne of forfeyture of. xx. s. for euery moneth that any person shall other wyse take any apprentice, or set any suche person on worke, contrarye to the meaning of this article.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie afore sayde, that all and euery person or persons, that shall haue three apprentices in any of the sayd crafts, mysteries, or occupations, of a clothmaker, Fuller, Sherman, Weauer, Tailor, or Shomaker, shal retaine and keepe one Iorneyman, and for euery other apprentice aboue the number of the sayd three apprentices, one other Iorneyman, vpon paine for euery default therein tenne poundes.

Prouided alwayes, that this act, nor any thing therein conteined, shall not extende to preiudice or hinder anye liberties heretofore graunted by any act of Parliament, to or for the companye and occupation of Worstedmakers, and worsted weauers, within the Citie of Norwiche,

of Norwich, and els where, within the Countie of Norfolke, whiche liberties be in force, vntyl the beginning of this present Parliament: Any thing herein conteyned to the contrary, in any wyse notwithstandyng.

And be it further enacted, that if any person shalbe requyred by any housholder, hauyng and vsyng halfe a plough lande at the least in tillage, to be an apprentice, and to serue in husbandry, or in any other kynd of art, mystery, or science before expressed, and shall refuse so to do: that then vpon the complaynt of suche housekeeper made to one Justice of the peace, of the County wherein the said refusal is or shalbe made, or of suche housholder inhabiting in any Citie, towne corporate, or market towne, to the Maior, Bailiffes, or head officer of the sayd Citie, towne corporate, or market towne, if any such refusall shal there be, that shal haue full power, & auctoritie, by vertue hereof, to sende for the same person so refusyng. And if the said Justice, or the sayd Maior or head officer shal thinke the said person meete and conuenient to serue as an apprentice in that art, labor, science, or mystery, wherein he shalbe so then requyred to serue: that then the sayde Justice, or the sayd Maior or head officer, shal haue power and auctority by vertue hereof, if the sayd person refuse to be bounde as an apprentice, to commit hym vnto warde, there to remayne vntill he be contented, and wilbe bounden to serue as an apprentice shoulde serue, according to the true intent and meaning of this present act.

And if any such maister shal misuse or euyll intreate his apprentice, or that the sayd apprentice shall haue any iust cause to complayne, or the apprentice do not his duetie to his maister: Then the said master, or prentice, beyng greeued, and hauyng cause to complayne, shall repayre vnto one Justice of peace within the sayde Countye, or to the Maior, or other head officer of the Citie, towne corporate, market towne, or other place where the sayd maister dwelleth, who shal by his wisdome and discretion, take suche order and direction betweene the sayd master and his apprentice, as the equitie of the cause shall requyre. And if for want of good conformitie in the sayd mayster, the sayd Justice of the peace, or the sayd Maior, or head officer, can not compound & agree the matter betwene him and his apprentice: then the saide Justice, or the saide Maior, or other head officer, shal take bond of the sayd maister, to appeare the nexte Sessions, then to be holden in the said County, or within the said Citie, towne corporate, or market towne, to be before the Justices of the said Countie, or the Maior, or head officer of the said towne corporate, or market towne, if the said maister dwel within any such, and vpon his apperaunce, & hearing of the matter before the said Justices, or the said Maior or other head officer, if it be thought meete vnto them, to discharge the

sayde

ſaid apprentice of his apprenticehod, that then the ſaid Juſtices, or foure of them at the leaſt, wherof one to be of the Quorum, or the ſaid Maior or other head officer, with the conſent of three other of his brethren, or men of beſt reputation within the ſaid citie, towne corrate, or market towne: ſhall haue power by aucthoritie hereof, in wryting vnder their handes and ſeales, to pronounce & declare that they haue diſcharged the ſaid apprentice of his apprenticehood, and the cauſe therof, and the ſaid writing ſo being made and inrolled by the clarke of the peace, or towne clarke, amonges the recordes that he kepeth, ſhalbe a ſufficient diſcharge for the ſaid aprentice againſt his maſter, his executors & adminiſtrators, the indenture of the ſaid apprenticehood, or any law or cuſtome to the contrary, notwithſtanding. And if the default ſhalbe found to be in the apprentice, then the ſaid Juſtices, or the ſaid Maior, or other head officer, with the aſſiſtentes aforeſaid, ſhall cauſe ſuche due correction and puniſhment to be miniſtred vnto hym, as by their wiſdomes and diſcretions ſhalbe thought meete.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by auctoritie of this preſent Parliament, that no perſon ſhal by force or colour of this eſtatute, be bounden to enter into any apprentice ſhip, other then ſuche as be vnder the age of .xxi. yeeres. And to thende that this eſtatute maye from time to time be carefully and diligently put in good execution according to the tenor and true meaning therof:

Be it enacted by auctoritie of this preſent Parliament, that the Juſtices of peace of euery County, diuiding them ſelues into ſeueral limits, and likewiſe euery Maior & head officer of any citie or towne corporate, ſhal yeerely betweene the feaſt of S. Michael tharchangel, and the Natiuitie of our Lord, and betweene the feaſt of thannuntiation of our Lady & the feaſt of the Natiuitie of S. John the Baptiſt, by all ſuch wayes and meanes, as to their wiſdomes ſhalbe thought moſt meet, make a ſpeciall and diligent inquirie of the branches and articles of this eſtatute, & of the good execution of the ſame, and where they ſhal fynd any defaults, to ſee the ſame ſeuerely corrected and puniſhed, without fauour, affection, malice, or diſpleaſure.

And in conſideration of the paynes and trauel that the ſayd Juſtices of peace, and the ſaid Maior and head officer, ſhal take and ſuſteyne, in, and about the execution of this eſtatute, it is further ordeined and enacted by auctoritie of this preſent Parliament, that euery Juſtice of peace, Maior, or head officer, for euery day that he ſhal ſit in and about the executiō of this eſtatute, ſhal haue alowed vnto him five ſhillinges, to be alowed and payd vnto him, or vnto the ſayde Maior or head officer, of the fines and forfeytures of the paynes and penalties that ſhalbe forfeited, and due vnto the Queenes Maieſtie,

her

her heyres or successors, by force of this estatute, in suche maner and forme, as the sayd Justices haue ben heretofore commonly paid for their comming and charges at the quarter Sessions, so that the sitting of the said Justices or Maior, or head officer, be not at any one time aboue .iii. dayes, & for the matters conteyned in this estatute.

And be it enacted by aucthoritie aforesaid, that the one halfe of al forfaytures and penalties, expressed and mentioned in this statute, other then such as are expressly otherwyse appoynted, shalbe to our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successors, and the other moitie to him or them that shall sue for the same, in any of the Queenes Maiesties Courts of record, or before any of the Justices of Oier and terminer, or before any other Justices, or president and Counsell before remembred, by action of debt, information, byl of complaint, or otherwise: in which actions or suites, no protection, wager of law, or essoigne shalbe alowed. And that the said Justices, or two of them, wherof one to be of the Quorum, & the sayd Presidentes and Counsel as is aforesayde, and the said Maiors, or other head officers of Cities or townes corporate, shall haue full power and aucthoritie, to heare and determine all and euery offence and offences, that shalbe committed or done against this estatute, or against any braunch therof, alwel vpon indictment to be taken before them in the Sessions of the peace, as vpon Information, action of debt, or bil of complaynt, to be sued, or exhibited by any person. And shall and may by vertue hereof, make processe against the defendant, and awarde execution, as in any other case they lawfully may by any the lawes and statutes of this realme, and shall yeerely in Michaelmas terme, certifie by estreat the fines and forfeytures of euery the offences conteyned in this estatute, that shalbe founde before them, into the court of the Exchequer, in lyke sort and forme, as they be bound to certifie the estreates for other offences, and forfeytures to be lost before them: any thyng in this statute conteyned to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

Prouided alwayes, that this act, or any thing therin conteyned or mentioned, shall not be preiudicial or hurtful to the Cities of London and Norwich, or to the lawfull liberties, vsages, customes, or priuileges of the same cities, for or concerning the hauing or taking of any apprentise or apprentises, but that the Citizens and Freemen of the same Cities, shall and may take, haue, and reteyne apprentices there, in suche maner and forme, as they myght lawfully haue done before the making of this statute: This acte, or anye thyng therein conteyned to the contrary, in any wyse notwithstanding.

And be it also further enacted, that al Indentures, couenantes, promises, and bargaines, of, or for the hauing, taking, or keeping of any

any apprentice, otherwise hereafter to be made or taken, then is by this statute limitted, ordeyned, and appoynted, shalbe clearely voyde in the lawe to al intentes and purposes, and that euery person that shal from henceforth take or newely reteyne any apprentice, contrarie to the tenour and true meaning of this act, shall forfeyte and lose for euery apprentice so by hym taken, the summe of .x.li.

And because there hath ben, and is some question and scruple moued, whether any person, beyng within the age of .xxi. yeeres, and bounden to serue as an apprentice, in any other place then in the sayde Citie of London, shoulde be bounden, accepted and taken as an apprentice.

For the resolution of the sayde scruple and doubt: Be it enacted by aucthoritie of this present Parliament, that all and euery such person or persons, that at any tyme or tymes, from henceforth shall be bounden by Indenture to serue as an apprentise, in any arte, science, occupation, or labour, according to the tenour of this estatute, and in maner and fourme aforesayde, albeit the same apprentice, or any of them, shalbe within the age of .xxi. yeeres, at the tyme of makyng of theyr seuerall Indentures: shalbe bounden to serue for the yeeres in theyr seueral Indentures conteyned, as amplie and largely to euery entent, as if the same apprentice were of full age at the tyme of the makyng of suche Indentures: Any lawe, vsage, or custome to the contrarie, notwithstandyng.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayd, that the inhabitauntes nowe dwellyng or inhabiting, or that hereafter shal dwel, or inhabite within the towne of Godalmyng, within the Countie of Surray, within the limittes of the watche of the saide Towne, may vse and exercise such artes, mysteries, and occupations, and take and vse apprentices and seruauntes, in suche maner and fourme, as the inhabitauntes within market Townes by this statute may lawfully doo.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayd, that al maner amerciamentes, fines, issues, and forfeytures, whiche shal ryse, growe, or come by reason of any offences or defaultes mentioned in this act, or any branche therof, within any Citie or Towne corporate, shalbe leuied, geathered, and receyued, by suche person or persons of the same Citie or towne corporate, as shalbe appoynted by the Maior, or other head officers mentioned in this sayde acte, to the vse and maintenaunce of the same Citie or towne corporate, in such case and condition, as any maner other amerciamentes, fines, issues, or forfeytures haue been vsed to be leuied and imployed within the same Citie or towne corporate, by reason of any graunt or charter from the Queenes Maiestie that nowe is, or of any her graces noble progenitours, made and graunted to the same Citie,

Borough, or Towne corporate, any thyng or clause before mentioned and expressed in this act to the contrarie, notwithstandyng.

Prouided alwayes, that this act, or any thyng therein conteyned, shal not extende to any lawful reteyninges or couenantes had or made before the makyng of this act, but that al and euery the parties to such reteynings or couenauntes, shal and may haue the same and like aduantages of such reteyninges and couenauntes, and of the statutes heretofore in that behalfe prouided, as if this act had neuer been had or made: Any clause of repeale, or other matter what so euer in this act to the contrarie, in any wyse notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that if any seruaunt or apprentice of husbandrie, or of any art, science, or occupation aforesayde, vnlawfully depart or flee into any other Shyre, that it shalbe lawful to the sayde Justices of peace, & to the sayde Maiors, Bayliffes, and other head officers of Cities and Townes corporate, for the tyme being Justices of peace there, to make & graunt writtes of Capias, so many and such as shalbe needeful to be directed to the Sheriffes of the Counties, or to other head officers of the places, whyther such seruantes or apprentices shal so depart or flee, to take theyr bodies returnable before them, at what tyme shal please them, so that if they come by such proces, that they be put in prison tyl they shal finde sufficient suertie, wel and honestly to serue their maisters, maistresses, or dames, from whom they so departed or fledde, according to the order of the lawe.

Prouided alwayes, that it shalbe lawfull to the hygh Constables of hundreds in euery Shyre, to holde, keepe, and continue petie Sessions, otherwyse called statute Session within the limittes of theyr authorities, in al Shires wherein such Sessions, haue been vsed to be kept, in such maner and fourme as heretofore hath been vsed and accustomed, so as nothyng be by them done therein contrarie or repugnaunt to this present act.

¶ An Act touchyng certayne politique constitutions made for the maintenaunce of the Nauie.

The.v. Chapter.

FOr the better mayntenance and increase of the Naue of this Realme of Englande, be it enacted by the Queenes most excellent Maiestie, with the assent of the Lordes spiritual and temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie aforesayde, that from the fyrste day of Apryll Anno Domini, M. D. threescore and foure, and

and ſo from thenceforth ſhalbe lawful to all and euery of the ſubiectes of our Soueraigne Lady the Queene, her heyres and ſucceſſours, at his and theyr wyl and pleaſure, to carrie and tranſport out of this Realme, in the Shyppes or other veſſels of any the ſubiectes aforeſayde, al and euery kyndes of herryng and other ſea fyſhe, to be taken vppon the ſeas by any of the ſubiectes aforeſayde (any act of Parliament, or lawe to the contrarie, notwithſtanding) and that al and euery perſon and perſons, which ſhal by vertue of this act tranſport or carrie any herrynges or other ſea fiſhe, from or out of any port or harborough of this Realme, to any place out of the dominions of the Queenes maieſtie, her heyres or ſucceſſours, ſhalbe free from paiment of any cuſtome, ſubſidie, or pondage money for the ſame fyſhe ſo carryed or tranſported, during the ſpace of foure whole yeeres, beginning at the ſayde fyrſt day of Apryl. M. D. Lviii. and ſo further, during her maieſties pleaſure.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſayde, that from the fyrſt day of May next commyng, it ſhal not be lawful to any perſon or perſons, in any Porte, Citie, Towne, Market, or other place within this Realme, to ſet price, make any reſtraynt, or take, or demaund, tolle, or taxe of any ſea fyſhe to be brought into this Realme, or any part thereof, beyng taken by any of the ſubiectes aforeſayde, in the Shyppes or other veſſels of the ſame ſubiectes, vppon payne to euery perſon offending contrarie to the meaning hereof, to forfeite the value of the fyſhe ſo reſtrayned, priced, tolled, or taxed. Any liberte, cuſtome, graunt, priuiledge, or other matter whatſoeuer to the contrarie, in any wyſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwayes, that this preſent act, nor any thyng therein conteyned, ſhalbe prejudicial or hurtful to the Maior and Burgeſſes of the Kynges Towne vpon Hul, or theyr ſucceſſours, Maiors, and Burgeſſes of the ſame Towne, or to any other officer or miniſter of the ſame Towne at any tyme hereafter: but they and euery of them may receyue, haue, and take al and euery ſuche tolle, cuſtomes, and ſummes of money of all and euery ſuche perſon and perſons, as is limitted, appoynted, and ſet forth by them to be taken, in an acte of Parliament, made in the .xxviii. yeere of the raigne of our late ſoueraigne Lord King Henry the eight. And that neither the ſaid Maior and Burgeſſes of Kyngſton vppon Hul, nor any inhabitaunt there, or any of them, ſhal take any aduantage of the article of this eſtatute, for the carryage of any herrynges or ſalted fyſhe to any the parties beyond the ſea: any thing in this preſent act mentioned, conteyned, ſpecified, or declared, in any wiſe to the contrarie, notwithſtanding.

Be it alſo enacted by the auctoritie aforeſayd, that no Purueyor, or other perſon whatſoeuer, ſhal from the ſayde fyrſt day of May, by vertue of any Commiſſion, or otherwyſe, take any herryng, or ſea

fyshe from any of the subiectes afore mentioned, that shall take the same in the shyppes or other vesselles of the sayde subiectes, as it is aboue sayd, otherwise then by agreement of the owners, or sellers of the same fishe, vpon payne for euery Purueyor, & other person what so euer, offending contrarie to the tenor of this act, to forfeyte the double value of the herringes or fishe so to be taken. And it shalbe lawful for any person beyng owner or seller of any suche sea fishe, so taken as is aforesaid, to withstand any person that will (by any colour of purueying or otherwise) demaund any such fishe, or the toll of any such fishe, without the good wyl of the owner or seller, as aforesayd.

Prouided, that the fysh called Compolition fysh, heretofore graunted to the Queenes Maiestie by the subiectes of this Realme, trafiqueing into Iceland, shalbe taken by her Maiesties officers & Purueyours, in such sort as the same hath ben lawfully vsed to be taken before the making of this act: and sauing to the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres and successours, and to al other persons, such fyshes as be knowen and vsed to be called Regal fyshes, whereunto her maiestie, or the sayd other persons haue, or shal haue right or interest, for such recompence as heretofore hath been accustomed.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that from the fyrst day of Apryl, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God. M. D. Lxiiii. it shal not be lawful to any person or persons, to buy of any straunger borne out of the Queenes maiesties obeysance, or out of any strangers bottome, any herryng beyng not sufficiently salted, packed, and caske, vpon payne to euery person and persons so buying, to forfeyte the herrynges so by him or them to be bought, or the value thereof. Prouided alwayes, that this braunche of this act, shal not extende to any herringes to be bought, whiche by reason of shypwracke shalbe brought into this Realme, but that it shalbe lawful to all and euery person and persons, to buye al such herringes so brought in by shypwracke, as aforesayde, as he or they lawfully might haue doone before the making of this acte: any thing in this act conteyned to the contrarie in any wyse, notwithstandyng.

Be it also further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that from the feast of Saint John Baptist next ensuyng, it shal not be lawful to any person or persons, to cause to be loden and caryed in any bottome or bottomes, whereof any straunger or strangers borne then be owners, shypmasters, or part owners, any kinde of fysh, victual, wares, or thynges, of what kinde or nature so euer the same shalbe, from one Port or Creke of this Realme, to another Port or Creke of the same Realme, vpon payne to euery one that shal offend contrary to the true meanyng of this branche of this present act, to forfeyte al the goodes so laden or caryed, or the value thereof. And that from henceforth al Englishe Hoyes and Flattes may crosse the seas, as

farre

farre as Cane in Normandie, and Eastwarde as farre as Norwey: The statute made in the first yeere of the Queenes Maiesties raigne to the contrarie hereof, notwithstanding.

And forasmuche as there is muche deceitfull packyng vsed in Cod and Lynges, brought in barrels or other casshe into this Realme: Be it therefore enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that from and after the first day of Apryl, in the yeere of our Lord God. M. D. lxiiii. it shal not be lawfull to any person or persons, to bryng into this Realme any Cod or Lynges in barrels or other casshes, but lousse in bulke, and by tale, to be solde within this Realme, vpon payne for euery one that shal offende contrarie to the tenor hereof, to forfeyte all the Cod and Lynges so to be brought in, or the value thereof.

And be it further enacted, that from the feast of S. Michael the Archangel next folowyng, no person or persons whatsoeuer, shal bryng into this Realme of Englande, or any part of the same, any wine cõmyng out of any the dominions or countreyes belonging to the Crowne of Fraunce, or any Woad, called Tholose Woad, in any other vessel or vessels, but onely in such vessel and vessels, whereof some subiect or subiectes of the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres or successours, shalbe then onely owner, or part owner, vpon payne to forfeyte all wines and Woad brought contrarie to the meaning hereof, accordyng to the meanyng of an estatute made in the tyme of the raigne of kyng Henrie the seuenth, concernyng wine of the Duchie of Gascoigne Guyon: (Except that there may be brought into Wales, or any Port within the Counte of Wormouth, Rochel wines.)

Be it also enacted by thaucthoritie aforesayd, that from henceforth it shalbe lawful to al and euery owner and owners of shippes or vessels, and to euery householder, bryng and exercisyng the trade of the Seas, by fyshing or otherwyse, and to euery Gunner or Gunners, commonly called Cannoners, & to euery Shipwright, to take & keepe one or more apprentice or apprentices, to be brought vp in the sayde trade or trades: euery of the same apprentice or apprentices, to be to them bound for ten yeeres or vnder. And euery apprentice so taken, beyng aboue. viii. yeeres of age, shalbe by the same couenaunts bound, ordered, and vsed, to al ententes, according to the customes of the Citie of London, so that the same couenant or bond of apprentishyp be made by writyng indented, and inrolled in the Towne, where the same apprentice shalbe then inhabited, if it be a Towne corporate: and if the Towne be not incorporate, then to be enrolled in the next Towne incorporate to the habitation of euery such apprentice. And that the officers of euery suche Towne corporate, shal take for euery such enrollement not aboue. xii. d. Any lawe, statute, or other matter whatsoeuer to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

And be it further enacted, that so muche of the Statute, made in

the.v. and.vi. yeeres of the late kyng Edwarde the syxth, entituled. An Act agaynst Regratours, and Forestallers, and Ingrossers: And so muche of al other estatutes agaynst all Regratours, Forestallers, and Ingrossers, as doeth and may concerne the buying of sea fyshe vnsalted, or mudde fyshe, or any wyne, oyle, or salt, to be taken and brought in any Englishe subiectes shyppes, Crayers, or other vessel, vnto any Porte, Creeke, or place of this Realme: shall from henceforth to all intentes, constructions, and purposes, be vtterly repelled and voyde, for so muche of the sayde oyles, wyne, sea fyshe, mudde fyshe, and salt, as any buyer or buyers vpon the sea by way of forestalling, or Regrating, shal and doo kyng and discharge in any Port or Hauen within this Realme. And for encrease of prouision of fyshe by the more vsual and common eating thereof: Be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that from the feast of Saint Michael the Archangel, in the yeere of our Lorde God. M.D.xxxiii. euery Wednesday in euery weeke through the whole yeere, whiche heretofore hath not by the lawes or customes of this Realme been vsed and obserued as a fyshe day, and which shal not happen to fal in Christmas weeke, or Easter weeke, shalbe hereafter obserued and kept as the Saterdayes in euery weeke be or ought to be. And that no maner of person, shal eate any flesshe on the same day, otherwyse then ought to be vpon the common Saterday.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, for the benefite and commodities of this Realme to growe aswell in mayntenaunce of the Nauie, as in sparyng and encrease of flesshe, victuall of this Realme: that from and after the feast of Pentecost next comyng, it shal not be lawfull to any person or persons within this Realme, to eate any flesshe vppon any dayes nowe vsually obserued as fyshe dayes, or vpon any Wednesday nowe newly limitted to be obserued as fyshe day, vpon payne that euery person so offendyng herein, shal forfayte.iii.li. for euery tyme he or they shall offende, or els suffer three monethes close imprysonment without bayle or mayneprysse. And euery person or persons within whose house any suche offence shalbe doone, and beyng priuie and knowyng thereof, and not effectually punysching or disclosyng the same to some publique officer, hauyng auctoritie to punishe the same, for euery such offence to forfayte.vi.s. viii.d. All whiche forfaytures for not abstaynyng from meates, shalbe deuided into three equall partes: That is, one part to the vse of the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres, or successours, the other part to the Informer, the thyrde, to the common vse of the parysshe, where the offence is or shalbe committed, and to be leuyed by the Churchwardens, after any conuiction in that behalfe.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted, that this Acte, nor any

thyng

thyng herein conteyned, concernyng eating of flesshe, shall in any wyse extend to any person or persons, that shall hereafter haue any spectall licence, vpon causes to be conteyned in the sayde licence, and to be graunted accordyng to the lawes of this Realme in such cases prouided. All and euery whiche sayde licence and licences, shall be voyde to all intentes, vnlesse the same conteyne the conditions hereafter mentioned: That is to say, euery licence made to any person or persons being of the degree of a Lorde of Parliament, or of theyr wyues, shalbe vpon condition, that euery suche person so to be licenced, shall pay to the poore mens boxe within the parishe where they shall dwell or remayne, in the feast of the Purification of the blessed Virgin Mary, or within sixe dayes after the same feast, xxvi.s.viii.d The same to be paide within one Moneth next after the same feast, vpon payne of forfayture of euery suche licence. And euery licence to any person of the degree of a Knight, or a Knightes wyfe, shalbe vpon condition, that euery suche person so licenced, shall pay yeerely, xiii.s.iiii.d. to the vse afore sayd, and in fourme afore mentioned. And euery licence to any person or persons being vnder ỹ degrees aboue sayd, shalbe vpon condition, that euery suche person so licenced, shall pay yeerely. vi.s.viii.d. to the sayd vse, and in forme afore mentioned.

Prouided alwayes, that no licence shall extende to the eatyng of any Flesh at any tyme of the yeere, nor to the eatyng of any Veale in any yeere, from the feast of Saint Michael the Archangel, vnto the first day of May.

Prouided also, that all persons whiche by reason of notorious sickenesse, shalbe enforced for recouerie of health to eate flesshe, for the tyme of theyr sickenesse, shalbe sufficiently licenced by the Bysshop of the diocesse, or by the Parson, Vicar, or Curate of the parishe where such person shalbe sicke, or of one of the next parish adioyning, yf the sayd Parson, Vicar, or Curate of his or theyr owne parish be wylful, or yf there be no Curate within the same parishe. Whych licence shal be made in wryting, signed with the hand of the Bysshop of the dioces, or of the Parson, Vicar, or Curate, and not endure longer then the time of the sickenes. And that yf the sickenesse shal continue aboue the space of. viii. dayes after suche licence graunted, then the licence shal be registred in the Church booke, with the knowledge of one of the Church wardens, & the partie licenced shall geue to the Curate foure pence for the entrie therof, & that licence to endure no longer but only for the tyme of his, her, or theyr sickenesse. And yf any licence by any Parson, Vicar, or Curate, be graunted to any person or persons other then such as euidently appeare to haue neede therof by reason of theyr sickenesse: not only euery suche licence shall be voyde, but also euery suche Parson, Vicar, or Curate, shall forfayte for

euery

euery such licence otherwyse graunted, fiue marhes.

Prouided also, and be it enacted, that al licences heretofore graunted to any subiect of this Realme, by any of the late Kynges, or by the late Quene Mary, or by the Quenes Maiestie nowe being, or by any Archbyshop of this Realme, hauing auctoritie so to do, shalbe of as good force in law for the Wednesday nowe limitted, and other accustomed fishe dayes, as they were before the making of this Acte for the sayde other accustomed fishe dayes, so as the parties licensed, doo hereafter obserue all suche conditions as be limitted in this statute, to suche as shall hereafter obteyne any licenses. And suche persons also as heretofore were or ought to be licensed by reason of age, or other impediment or cause, by order of the Ecclesiasticall lawes, shall enioy the same priuiledge and accustomed licenses: Any thing in this acte to the contrary herof in any wyse, notwithstandyng.

And be it enacted by the auctoritie of this present Parliament, that no forfeyture of Shippe, Crayer, or other vessell, or of any apparell of the same, nor any other penaltie or forfeyture, shall be extended or growe against any owner or owners, of any Shyp, Crayer, or other vessell, for the transporting or carrying of any Wheate, or other corne, or thinges prohibited by the statute made in the Parliament holden in the fyfth and seconde yeeres of kyng Philippe and Quene Marie, whiche the same owner or owners shalbe witting, knowyng, aydyng, or consentyng to the prohibited transporting or carrying: The sayde statute, or any thyng therein mentioned, to the contrary herof in any wyse, notwithstandyng.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie of this present Parliament, that all and euery person and persons, whiche be or shalbe by the lawes and statutes of this Realme, or otherwyse, auctorised to sell wines by retayle, in the seuerall Counties and places where they be or shalbe so auctorised: shall and may from henceforth sell the sayde wines by pinte, quarte, pottell, gallon, or otherwyse, at suche price or prises, and in suche fourme, as shalbe limitted by the Quenes Maiesties Proclamation in that Countie or place, made with the assent of suche Lordes and other persons, as by the said Statute made in the fyfth yeere of the raigne of kyng Henry the eight, were auctorised to set price vpō wines in grosse, without any payne or forfeyture by the same: Any lawe, vsage, or statute heretofore made or had to the contrary herof, in any wyse notwithstandyng.

And be it further enacted, by the auctoritie of this present Parliament, that from and after the feast of saint Michael the Archangel next comming, it shalbe lawfull to all and euery person and per-

sons

ſons, beyng ſubiectes of the Queenes Maieſtie, her heyres and ſucceſſours, only out of ſuch portes, or creekes, as by the Queenes Maieſties proclamation hereafter ſhalbe published and appoynted, and not els where, to loade, carry, or tranſport any wheate, Rye, Barly, Malt, Peaſe, or Beanes, into any partes beyond the Seas, to ſell as a marchaundiſe, in Shippes, Crayers, or others beſſelles, whereof any Engliſhe borne ſubiect then ſhalbe the only owners, ſo that the price of the ſayde Corne or Grayne ſo caryed or tranſported, exceede not the prices hereafter folowyng, at the tymes, hauens, and places where and when the ſame corne or grayne ſhalbe ſhypped or laden: vide. The quarter of Wheate at .x. s. the quarter of Rye, Peaſe, or Beanes, at. viii. s. the quarter of Barley or Malt at. vi. s. viii. d. of currant money of Englande: Any lawe, vſage, or eſtatute heretofore made to the contrary hereof in any wyſe, notwithſtandyng.

And where doubt hath heretofore ben, whether the ſtatute in the .xviii. yeere of the raigne of kyng Henry the firſt, heretofore made agaynſt Souldiers reteyned, whiche depart from their captaynes without licence, dyd or ought to extend vnto mariners & gunners ſeruyng on the ſeas, tahyng wages of the kyng or Queene of this Realme: Be it expreſſed, ordeyned, enacted, and declared, by auctoritie of this preſent Parliament, that the ſayde eſtatute made in the ſayd .xviii. yere of the raigne of kyng Henry the firſt, in al paynes, forfaytures, and other thynges, dyd, doth, and hereafter ſhall extend, aſwell to all and euery mariner, & gunner, hauing taken, or ſhall hereafter take preſt or wages to ſerue the Queenes Maieſtie, her heyres or ſucceſſours, to all intentes and purpoſes, as the ſame dyd or dooth vnto any ſouldier: Any diuerſities of opinion, doubt, matter, or thing to the contrary hereof in any wyſe, notwithſtandyng.

And where an eſtatute concernyng ſowyng of Flaxe and Hempe, was made and prouided in the Parliament holden the .xviii. yeere of the raigne of our late Soueraigne Lorde kyng Henry the eyght, to be vniuerſall throughe euery Countie of this Realme, for the better prouiſion of Nettes, for helpe and furtheraunce of fiſhing, and for eſchewing of idleneſſe.

Be it ordeined & enacted by auctoritie of this preſent Parliament, that in euery ſuch Countie of this Realme, or part of ſuch Countie, where, by the Queenes Maieſties proclamation it ſhal hereafter be publiſhed, the ſayde eſtatute to be commodious or profitable for the common wealth: The ſayde eſtatute, & euery clauſe, article, and prouiſion therin conteyned, be and ſhalbe reuiued, and ſtand in ful force and ſtrength to be executed and perfourmed, from the feaſt of ſaint Michael the Archangel next comming, in all thynges other then in the proportion of a Noad or fourth part of an Acre, and in the payne of .iii. s. iiii. d. by the ſayd eſtatute limitted. In place wherof, be it ordeyned

deyned and enacted by the auctboritie aforesayde, that in euery case and degree, where by the sayde former estatute, one Roade or fourth part of an Acre is limitted to be sowen with Linseede, otherwyse flaxe seede, or hempe seede, from the saide feast of Saint Michael the Archangel next comming: In steade & lewe of the sayde Roade or .iiii. part of an Acre, one whole Acre, or lesse, as by proclamation in fourme aforesayde shalbe limitted, shalbe sowen with Linseede, otherwyse flaxe seede, or hempe seede, vppon payne of forfaiture of fiue poundes, for euery such default or offence.

And further be it ordeyned, and enacted by the auctboritie aforesayde, that all and euery suche of the offences before mentioned, as hereafter shalbe done on the mayne Sea, or coastes of the Sea, being no part of the body of any Countie of this Realme, and without the precinct, iurisdiction, & liberties of the Sinque portes, and out of any hauen or peere, shalbe tryed and determined before the Lorde Admiral of England, or his Lieuetenaunt, deputie, or deputies, and other Justices of Oyer and terminer, accordyng to the fourme of the said estatute of Anno. xxviii. Henrici. viii. for causes of piracie. And yf the same shalbe done on the mayne Sea, or coastes of the sea, within the iurisdiction or libertie of the Sinque portes, & out of any hauen or port: then the same to be tryed and determined before the said Lord warden of the said Sinque portes, or his Lieuetenaunt, or Judge, or before Justices of Oyer and terminer, accordyng to the true fourme of the sayd estatute of Anno. xxviii. Henrici. viii. for causes of pyracie. And for all and singuler such other of the offences before mentioned, as shalbe done in the lande, or within any hauen or peere: all Justices of the peace in their Sessions, and Maiors, Shiriffes, & Bailiffes, and other head officers in Cities & Townes corporate, in their Sessions or other courtes, within the limits of their commissions or auctorities, shall haue full power & auctoritie to inquire the offendours of this act, aswell by the othes of .xii. men, as otherwyse by information, and therupon to heare and determine the same. And yf any person or persons shalbe presented before the sayde Judges, Justices, or officers, within ẏ limittes of their auctborities, or any information geuen to them of any offendour of this act: that then they shal haue ful power and auctoritie vpon any such presentment or information, to make proces agaynst the offendours of this acte, lyke as is commonly vsed vppon enditementes of trespas. And yf any be presented, and afterward be conuicted, by confession, or otherwyse, that then euery such person shall suffer no lesse forfaiture or punishment then herein is before limitted: all whiche forfaytures to be leuied in maner and fourme folowyng. That is to say, such forfaytures concernyng eating of fleshe, as are before limitted to certayne vses, to be to the same vses in that behalfe before expressed,

ſed, and all ſuche forfaytures as accordyng to the tenor of this Acte ſhalbe determinable before the ſayde Judges, Juſtices, or other offi-cers of the Admiralties aforeſaide, or before Commiſſioners of Oyer and Terminer in that behalfe, ſhalbe to the vſe of the Lorde Admi-rall of Englande, or Lorde Warden of the Sinque portes, where ſuche offence ſhalbe preſented, or where as the iuriſdiction of the cauſe ſhall appertayne. And all ſuch forfeytures, as accordyng to the tenour of this acte ſhalbe determinable before Maiors, Shiriffes, Bayliffes, or other head officers of Cities, or Townes corporate, ſhal be to the common vſe of the corporation of the ſaide Citie or Towne corporate where ſuche offences ſhalbe preſented, or where as the iu-riſdiction of the cauſe ſhall appertayne. And all ſuch forfaytures, as accordyng to the tenour of this acte ſhalbe determinable before the Juſtices of the peace, ſhalbe to the vſe of the Queenes Mateſtie, her heyres, and ſucceſſours. And yf any perſon ſhalbe conuict, by confeſ-ſion, or otherwyſe vppon any information made by any perſon or perſons, againſt any offendour or offendours of this acte, in anye cauſe (ſaue for the eatyng of fleſhe fyrſt before ſpecially limitted) that then euery ſuche perſon ſo conuict vpon any information, ſhall loſe ſuch forfayture as is before limitted, the one halfe thereof to be to ſuch as ſhall make the information, & the other halfe to thoſe which vpon preſentment without ſpeciall information are before limitted to haue the whole forfayture. And that for the leuying of euery for-fayture growyng by this eſtatute, aſwell the ſayde Lorde Admirall of Englande, Lorde Warden of the Sinque portes, their Lieute-nauntes and Judges, as the ſayde Juſtices, Maiors, Shiriffes, Bayliffes, and other head officers within the limittes of their Com-miſſions or auctorities, haue and ſhall haue full power & auctori-tie, to make ſuch proces, as they ſhall thinke good by their diſcretiõs.

Prouided alwayes, that none Information at the ſuite of any perſon concernyng this acte, ſhall be of any effect to put any perſon to aunſwere or loſſe of forfayture, except the ſayde information be commenced within halfe a yeere next after the offence done contra-ry to this acte, nor that any information or preſentment for the Queenes Mateſtie, her heyres or ſucceſſours, or for the Admirall, Warden of the Sinque portes, Maiors, or other officers aforeſayde, be of any effect, to put any perſon to any aunſweare or loſſe of any forfayture by vertue of this Acte, except the ſayd information or pre-ſentment be within one yeere next after the offence done and com-mitted contrary to this acte.

Prouided and be it likewyſe enacted, that it ſhalbe lawfull to any perſon or perſons to haue at his or their table, vpon euery Wedneſ-day being ordered by this eſtatute to be obſerued as a fyſhe day, one onely vſuall competent diſhe of fleſhe, of one kynd and no mo, ſo

that he

that he, she, or they haue also serued to the same table and meale at the same meale, three full competent vsuall dishes of Sea fyshe, of sundry kindes, eyther freshe or salt, and that without fraude or couyn, and so shall also order, that the same fishe be meete and seasonable, and that it shalbe eaten or spent in like maner, as vpon Fridayes or Saterdayes in lyke cases are vsed.

And that all suche persons as haue, or hereafter shall haue, vppon good and iust considerations, any lawfull license to eate flesshe vpon any fyshe day (except suche persons, as for sickenesse shall for the tyme be licensed by the Bysshop of the dioces, or by their Curates, or shalbe licensed by reason of age, or other impediment allowed heretofore by the Ecclesiasticall lawes of this Realme) shalbe bound by force of this statute, to haue for euery one dishe of flesshe serued to be eaten at their table, one vsuall dishe of Sea fyshe, freshe or salte, to be likewyse serued at the same table, and to be eaten or spent without fraude or couyn, as the like kynde is, or shalbe vsually eaten or spent on Saterdayes.

And that these two articles and clauses next aboue, shalbe taken and interpreted from time to tyme, in the fauour of expence of Sea fishe, and that the offendour or offendours herein, shalbe punished in like maner as is ordered by this estatute, for punishment of such as shall eate flesshe vppon Frydayes, Saterdayes, or other fishe dayes.

And because no maner of person shall misiudge of the intent of this estatute, limitting orders to eate fyshe, and to forbeare eating of flesshe, but that the same is purposely intended and meant politiquely for the encrease of Fishermen, and Mariners, and repayring of Port Townes and nauigation, and not for any superstition to be maynteyned in the choyse of meates: Be it enacted, that whosoeuer shall by preaching, teaching, wryting, or open speache notifie that any eating of fishe, or forbearing of flesshe mentioned in this statute, is of any necessitie for the sauing of the soule of man, or that it is the seruice of God, otherwyse then as other politique lawes are and be: that then such person shalbe punished, as spreaders of false newes are and ought to be.

Be it enacted in the fauour of Fishermen & Mariners, hauntyng the Sea as Fishermen or Mariners, that none of them shal hereafter at any tyme be compelled agaynst his or their wyll, to serue as any souldiour vppon the lande, or vppon the Sea, otherwyse then as a Mariner, except it shalbe to serue vnder any captayne of some shyp or vessell for landing, to doo some speciall exploit, whiche Mariners haue vsed to doo, or vnder any other person hauing authoritie to withstand any inuasion of enimies, or to subdue any rebellion within the Realme: and also except all suche persons as by

tenor,

tenor, lawful custome, or couenaunt, be or shalbe otherwyse bounde to serue.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayd, that this act or any thing therein conteyned, shal not extende to take away or diminisshe any libertie, priuiledge, fraunches, forfayture, or amerciament, fines, issues, wrecks of the sea, or any other lawful inheritaunce, or free holde, from any person or persons, bodies politique or corporate, theyr heyres or successours, for, or touchyng any lawful libertie, auctoritie, or iurisdiction Admiral, or for conseruation of any water, that they or any of them nowe haue lawfully, or hereafter shal haue: Any thing in the same to the contrarie, notwithstandyng.

Prouided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that no fisherman vsyng or haunting the Sea, shalbe taken by the Queenes Maiesties commission, to serue her hyghnesse as a Mariner on the Sea: but that the sayde commission be fyrst brought by her hyghnesse taker or takers, to two Justices of peace next adioyning and inhabiting to the sayd Sea coastes, Townes, or other places, where the sayde Mariners are so to be taken, to the intent the sayde Justices may choose out, and cause to be returned such sufficient number of able men, as in the sayde commission shalbe conteyned to serue her Maiestie as is aforesayde.

Sauyng alwayes to the Sinque Portes, and also to the Towne of great Yarmouth, all suche lawful liberties as they iustly haue before the makyng of this acte, touchyng the free fayre kept at Yarmouth, other then in buryng of strangers, and takyng of tolle, as the same be before prohibited.

Prouided alwayes, that any thyng in this act conteyned, shal not be hurtful or preiudicial to any auctoritie, style, preheminence, dignitie, or iurisdiction, belonging to the office of the Lorde Warden of the Sinque Portes.

Prouided alwayes, that it shal and may be lawful to and for any person or persons being strangers borne, to bring yeerely in any ship, bottome, or vessel, whereof any stranger or strangers borne, is or shalbe owner or owners, into the Hauens, Portes, and Townes of the Ile of Man, or into any of them, any of the wines made in any of the dominions or countreys belonging to the Crowne of Fraunce, and in the same Portes and Townes, or any of them, to discharge the sayd wines so to be brought, so that there be not brought and discharged by the same strangers, in any suche strangers shyppes, bottomes, or vessels, in any one yeere, in, or at the sayde Hauens, Portes, and Townes, or any of them, aboue one hundred tunnes at the most: This act or any thing therein conteyned to the contrarie thereof, notwithstandyng.

Prouided also, that it shal and may be lawful to and for any person or persons, beyng strangers borne, to bryng yeerely in any shyp, vessel, or bottome, whereof any stranger or strangers borne is or shall be owner or owners, into the Hauen, Port, & Towne of Chepstowe, in the Countie of Monmoth, any wynes made in any of the sayde dominions or Countreys belonging to the said Crowne of Fraunce, ouer and beside all Rochel wines heretofore in this act allowed to be brought, and in the same Port and Towne to discharge the sayde wynes, so that there be not brought & discharged by the same strangers, in any such strangers shyppes, bottomes, or vessels, in any one yeere, in, or at the sayde Hauen, Port, and Towne, aboue one hundred tunnes at the most: This act or any thyng therein conteyned to the contrarie, notwithstanding.

Prouided also, that it shal and may be lawful to and for any person or persons, beyng strangers borne, to bryng yeerely in any shyp, vessel, or bottome, whereof any stranger or strangers borne, is or shalbe owner or owners, into the Hauens, Portes, and Townes of Cardiffe, Carneruon, Beawmarris, and other Hauens, Portes, and Townes of Southwales and Northwales, or any of them, and into the Hauen, Port, and Towne of Newport, in the sayde Countie of Monmoth, any of the sayde wynes made in any of the sayde dominions or Countreys belongyng to the sayde Crowne of Fraunce, ouer and beside all Rochel wynes heretofore in this acte allowed to be brought, and in and at the same Portes and Townes, or any of them, to discharge the sayde wynes so to be brought, so that there be not brought and discharged by the same strangers in any such strangers shyppes, bottomes, or vessels, in any one yeere, in or at the sayde Hauens, Portes, and Townes, or any of them, aboue one hundred tunnes at the most: This act or any thyng therein conteyned to the contrarie thereof, notwithstandyng.

Sauyng vnto the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres, and successours, al suche dueties and thynges which her hyghnesse, her heyres, and successours ought to haue, and enioy, be answered and payde, for the sayde three hundred tunnes of wynes mentioned in the sayde three prouiso, to be brought and discharged, as in the same three prouisoes ben mentioned and declared: Any thyng in this act to the contrarie thereof, notwithstanding.

Prouided also, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that this act or any thyng or thynges therein conteyned, shal not in any maner of wyse extende to geue vnto the Lorde Admirall of Englande for the tyme beyng, or to any his viceadmiralles, Judge or Judges of the Admiraltie, his or theyr deputie or deputies, or to any other the officers or ministers of the Admiraltie, or to any others hauyng or claymyng any Admirall power, iurisdiction, or

or aucthoritie within this Realme and Wales, or any other the Queenes dominions: any other power, ryght, iurisdiction, preheminence, or aucthoritie, then he or they, or any of thē lawfully haue, hath, or had, or ought to haue and enioy before the makyng of this act, other then for suche of the offences specified in this act, as hereafter shalbe doone vpon the maine sea, within the iurisdiction of the Admiraltie: This act, or any arcticle, braunche, clause, prouision, or thyng therein conteyned to the contrarie thereof, notwithstanding.

This acte shal continue and endure vntyl the ende of ten whole yeeres, to be accompted from the feast of S. Michael the Archangel, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lorde God. M. D. lxiiii. and from thence, to the ende of the next Parliament then folowyng the end of the sayde ten yeeres.

An act agaynst suche as shall *sel any ware for Apparel, without redy money.*

The. vi. Chapter.

BE it enacted, by the aucthoritie of this present Paliament, that whatsoeuer person, after the feast of Easter next, shal sell, or by any meanes deliuer to any person, hauing not in possession landes or fees to the clere yeerely value of three thousande poundes, auerrable and triable by bookes of Subsedies, or by any other sufficient true way or meanes, any maner of forreyne stuffe or wares, not growen or fyrst wrought in any the Queenes Maiesties dominions, of what kynd, nature, name, or condition so euer the same be, apparteining or tending to the apparelling, clothing, decking, garnishing, or adorning of the body, or the part of the body of any maner of person, for al the which stuffe or wares, or for the workemanship therof, or any part thereof, the seller, deliuerer, or woorker, their executours or administratours, shall not haue receyued the whole money or full satisfation, eyther in hand, or within. xxviii. dayes after the sale, deliuerie, or making thereof: that in euery such case, the seller, deliuerer, worker, or maker, theyr executours, & administratours, shalbe without all remedie by order of any lawe, custome, or decree, to recouer, or demaunde any money or recompence for the sayde stuffe or wares, or for the workemanshyp of any part thereof, what assurance soeuer he

or they shall haue, by bond, suretie, promise, or pawne, of the partie, or of anyother on his or theyr behalfe to the contrarie. And that all bondes and assurannce whatsoeuer, made in that case, and for that purpose, by any meanes or wayes, directly or indirectly, shalbe vtterly voyde to al intentes. And this act shal endure onely to the ende of the next Parliament.

An act for the aduoydyng

of dyuers forreyne wares made by handy-craftesmen beyonde the Seas.

The.vii. Chapter.

WHere as heretofore the artificers of this Realme of Englande (aswell within the Citie of London, as within other Cities, Townes, & Boroughes of the same Realme) that is to wit, Gyrdlers, Cutlers, Sadlers, glouers, pointmakers, and such like handycraftes men, haue been in theyr sayd faculties greatly wrought and greatly set on woorke, aswel for the sustentation of them selues, their wyues and families, as for a good education of a great part of youth of this Realme in good art & laudable exercise: beside the manyfolde benefites, that by meanes or by reason of their knowledges, inuentions, and continual trauel, daily & vniuersally came to the whole estate of the common wealth of this sayde Realme. Yet notwithstanding, so nowe it is, that by reason of the abundaunce of forreyne wares, brought into this Realme from the partes of beyonde the Seas, the sayde artificers are not onely lesse occupied, and thereby vtterly impouerished, the youth not trayned in the sayd sciences and exercises, and thereby the sayde faculties and therquisite knowledges thereof lyke in short tyme within this Realme to decay: but also diuers Cities and Townes, within this Realme of England, much thereby impayred, the whole Realme greatly endomaged, and other Countreyes notablie enriched, & the people thereof wel set on woorke, to their commodities and lyuynges, in the artes and sciences aforesayde, and to the great discourage of the skylfull workemen of this Realme, beyng in very deede nothyng inferiour to any stranger in the faculties aforesayde.

For

For reformation whereof, be it enacted by our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes hyghnesse, and by the Lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons of this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, that no person or persons whatsoeuer, from or after the feast of the Natiuitie of Saint John Baptist nowe next ensuyng, shal bring, or cause to be brought into this Realme of Englande, from the partes of beyonde the Seas, any Gyrdles, Harnesse for gyrdles, Rapiers, Daggers, Knyues, Hylts, Pummelles, Lockettes, Chapes, Dagger blades, handles, scabberdes, & sheathes for Knyues, Saddels, Horse harnesse, Stirroppes, Bittes, Gloues, Poyntes, Leather laces, or Pinnes, beyng redy made or wrought in any partes of beyonde the Seas, to be solde, bartred, or exchaunged within this Realme of Englande or Wales, vppon payne to forfeyte al such wares so to be brought contrarie to the true meanyng of this Act, in whose handes so euer they or any of them shalbe founde, or the very value therof: the one halfe of the forfeyture to be to our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes hyghnesse, her heyres, and successours, and the other moytie therof to him or them that wyl ceasse the same, or sue therefore in any Court of recorde of the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres, and successours, by action of debt, byll, playnt, information, or otherwise, where no wager of lawe, essoigne, or protection, shalbe to him or them alowed. This Act to continue and endure to the end of the next Parliament.

An acte touchyng Tanners, Curriers, Shoemakers, and other artificers, occupying the cutyng of Leather.

The.viii. Chapter.

Here before this tyme, dyuers and many good statutes haue ben made for the true tannyng, curryng, and workyng of Leather, as a thyng very necessarie for the common wealth and commoditie of the Queenes Maiesties subiectes, for that euery sort of people of necessitie must vse and haue Leather for diuers & sundrie purpoles, whiche notwithstanding, Leather was neuer worse tanned, curryed, or wrought, then nowe

a dayes it is, by reason whereof, diuers persons are not onely put to great losse, charge, and other inconueniences, but also do take diuers and sundry diseases, to the shortening of theyr lyues, as by the complaintes of diuers persons exhibited in this Parliament it manifestly appeareth.

flaying &c.

Be it therefore enacted by the Queenes Maiestie, with the assent of the Lordes and commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the auctoritie of the same, that from and after the feast of Pentecost, next commyng, no Butcher or other person shall gashe, slaughter, or cut any hyde of any Bull, Ore, Steare, or Cowe, in flaying thereof, or otherwyse, whereby the same shalbe impayred, or hurt. And that no Tanner, or other person or persons vsing or occupying the craft or mysterie of tanning of Leather, shal after the feast of Saint Michael Tharchangel next commyng, by hym selfe, or any other person or persons, offer or put to sale any suche hyde or skynne, so gashed, slaughtered, or cut, vpon payne of forfayture for euery such hyde or skynne so offered or put to sale. xx. d.

No Calfe vnder v. weeks olde.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that no Butcher or other person or persons, after the sayde feast of Pentecost, shal kyll any Calfe to sel, being vnder. v. weekes olde, vpon payne to forfeyte for euery Calfe so to be kylled and solde. vi. s. viii. d.

A Butcher not to be a Tanner

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayd, that no person or persons occupying the craft or occupation of a Butcher, shall after the feast of Pentecost next commyng, occupie or vse by him selfe, or any other person or persons, the feat, craft, or mysterie of a Tanner, duryng the tyme that he shal so vse the craft or occupation of a Butcher, vpon payne of forfayture of. vi. s. viii. d. for euery day that he shal vse the feate, craft, or mysterie of a Tanner.

Who shall be Tanners

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayd, that no person or persons, which at the feast of Saint Michael Tharchangell, which was in the fyrst yeere of the Queenes Maiesties raigne that nowe is, had not landes, tenementes, rentes, profites, or hereditamentes of estate of inheritaunce, or for tearme of lyfe or lyues, of the clere yeerely value of. xl. li. or aboue, or whose tanhouse was not at the sayde feast, is, or shalbe hereafter, in a Citie, Borough, Towne corporate, or market Towne, where searchers and sealers of Leather hath been and shalbe dlually appoynted (except such person and persons as then had any tanhouse, and dyd then occupie the mysterie of tannyng of Leather, and except an apprentice or apprentices to a Tanner or Tanners, and except suche as were then or since, or hereafter shalbe brought vp, instructed, or taught, as couenaunt, or hyred seruant for that purpose by the space of. vii. yeeres in the mysterie or craft of tannyng of Leather, and except the wyfe and suche

sonne or sonnes of a Tanner, as hath ben brought vp, and hath vsed the mysterie of tannyng of leather by the space of foure yeeres aforesayde, or the sonne or daughter of a Tanner, or suche person who shall marry suche wyfe or daughter, to whom he hath or shall leaue a Tanhouse and Fattes) shall tanne anye leather, or shall vse, take, or haue any profyte, gayne, or commoditie of or by the sayde mysterie or craft of tannyng of leather, vppon payne of forfeytyng of all suche leather by hym or them so tanned, or whereof he or they shal receyue any profyte or commoditie by tannyng, or the iust value thereof.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that after the feast of Pentecost next commyng, no person or persons whatsoeuer, whiche shall after the sayde feast of Pentecost, occupie or vse by hym or them selfe, or by any other person or persons, the craft or mysterie of tannyng of leather, shall suffer any hyde or skynne to lye in the lymes anye longer tyme then the heares falleth of, or may be taken of, nor in any wyse to be put into the lymes after the heare maye be taken of, nor shal vse, employ, occupye, or put by them selues, or by any other person or persons, anye thing in anye licour, stuffe, or woorkemanshyp, in or about the tannyng of leather, but onely lyme, Culuer dongue, or Henne dongue, and that in cold water only, and wooses made of colde water, and Oken barke onely, without any myxture of any other thyng or thynges: nor shal by hym selfe or by any other person or persons, put any hyde or skynne in any Tanwooses, or licour made whot, or warmed in any Fatte or bessell, to be set or couered in anye Tanhyll, or otherwyse, nor shall ouerlyme any hydes or skynnes in the lyme pyttes, nor shall put any hydes or skynnes into any Tanfattes, or vesselles, before the lyme be wel and perfectly sokened and wrought out of them, and euery of them, nor shall suffer his or their leather to be layde, or to hang, or to lye wet in any frost vntyll the same be frosen, nor shall drye or parche the leather with the heate of the fyre, or of the Summer sunne, nor shall tanne or cause to be tanned any hyde or skynne being putrified, rotten, or teynted, by long lying, eyther before the puttyng of it into the lymes, or after, in the water or licour, or by anye other meanes, nor shall negligently woorke the hydes in the wooses, nor shall not renue and make strong the wooses as often as shalbe requisite, nor shal suffer the hydes for vtter sole and clowte leather to lye in the wooses any lesse tyme then twelue monethes at the leaste, and the hydes for vpper leathers in lyke wooses anye lesse tyme then niene monethes at the leaste, nor shall insufficiently or imperfectly tanne any hyde or skynne, nor shall tanne any Oxe hydes, Steere hydes, or Cowhydes, but whole, without cuttyng of any bellyes,

commonly

commonly called Wombes, or peeces from the same (hydes for clowtyng leather to be cut into three or foure bendes or peeces, ouerthwart the whole hyde, onely excepte) nor shall after the feaste of Saint Michael the Archangel next commyng, put to sale any tanned hide or skinne, whiche is or shalbe rased in or by the tannyng, workemanshyp, or otherwyse, or by vsyng any other thyng or stuffe, or in any other sort then by this statute is limitted and appoynted, vppon payne of forfeyture of euery Oxe hyde, Steere hyde, Cowe hide, or skinne, tanned, vsed, or put to sale, contrary to the true meanyng of this present act, or the iust value therof.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that from the feast of Pentecost next comming, no person or persons whatsoeuer, shal put, or cause to be put to sale, exchange, or otherwyse departe with any kynde of tanned leather, redde, and vnwrought, but in open fayre or market, in the places therefore commonly accustomed, and therefore prepared, nor before the same be searched and sealed, accordyng to the lawes and order of this estatute hereafter mentioned, nor shall after the feast of Saint Michael Tharchangel next commyng, put to sale, exchange, or otherwyse departe with any tanned leather, redde, and vnwrought, but sufficiently and wel tanned, and throughly dried, nor shal put, or cause to be put to sale, exchange, or otherwyse depart with any Oxe hyde, Steere hyde, or Cow hide, but onely whole, without cuttyng any bellyes called Wombes, or other peeces from it (clowtyng leather cutte in bendes, as is aforesayde onely excepted) before the same be searched and sealed, vppon payne of forfeiture for euery hyde, or peece of leather sold, exchanged, or otherwyse departed with, contrary to the true meanyng of this acte, vi s. viii. d. and for euerye dosen of Calues skinnes. iii. s. iiii. d. and the hyde or hydes, skinne, or skinnes, and leather, in any other wyse solde, exchanged, or bought, or the value therof.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayd, that no person or persons, vsing the mysterie of tannyng of leather, by him selfe, or by any other person or persons, from and after the sayde feaste of Pentecost, shal duryng that tyme that he shal vse the sayde mysterie, occupie or vse the craft or mysterie of a Shoomaker, Curryer, Butcher, or of any Artificer, vsyng or exercisyng cutiyng or woorkyng of leather, vpon payne to forfeyte and lose all and euery suche hyde and hydes, skynne and skynnes, so by them or any of them wrought or tanned, duryng the tyme that he shal vse the mysterie or craft of tannyng aforesayde, or the iust value thereof. It is also enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that no person vsyng the mysterie of tannyng of leather by hym selfe, or by any other person or persons, shall after the feast of the Natiuitie of saint John Baptist nexte commyng,

tanne

tanne any Bul hyde, Horſe hyde, or Sheepe ſkinne, or put to ſale, exchaunge, or otherwyſe depart with, any Horſe hyde, Bull hyde, or Sheepe ſkin tanned, vpon paine to forfeite euery ſuch Bul hyde, Horſe hide, or Sheepe ſkinne ſo tanned or put to ſale, or the full value therof.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforeſayde, that no perſon or perſons, after the feaſt of Pentecoſt next comming, ſhall bargayne, buye, make any contract for, or beſpeake any rough hide, or Calues ſkinnes in the heare, but onely ſuche perſon or perſons as by vertue of this acte may lawfully vſe the craft or myſterie of tanning of leather, ſhall tanne the ſame, or ſuche perſon or perſons as ſhall tawe the ſame (excepte ſalt hydes for the neceſſarie vſe of ſhippes) vppon payne to forfeyte and loſe all and euery ſuche hydes and ſkinnes ſo bought, or the full value therof.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaid, that no perſon or perſons ſhall or may after the feaſt of Pentecoſt next comming buye, bargayne, beſpeake, or take promiſe to haue any tanned leather, not wrought and conuerted into made wares, but onely ſuche perſon and perſons as wyll and ſhall worke and conuert the ſame leather into made wares, vppon payne of forfeyture of the leather ſo bought, or the value therof.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted, that all and euery Artificer, and other perſon and perſons, vſing to conuert tanned leather into made wares, aſwell ſtraunger borne, as other, may lawfully buye all hyde of tanned leather, to make or conuert the ſame into made wares at Leaden hal in London, vpon euery Munday, the ſame being firſt duely ſearched, ſealed, and regiſtred, as is hereafter limitted.

Prouided alſo, that Sadlers and Gyrdlers may ſell their neches and ſhredes of tanned leather redde, without incurring any payne or forfeyture for the ſame.

And foraſmuch as Barke is nowe become ſcant, by vnreaſonable felling of Oke out of Barkyng tyme, and thereby the tanners be deſtitute of ſuch Barke as is neceſſary: Be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforeſayd, that no perſon or perſons ſhall from and after the feaſt of ſaint Michael Tharchangel next, fel or cauſe to be felled any Oken trees meete to be barked, where the barke is worth ii.s. a cart loade, ouer and aboue the charge of barking and pilling (tymber to be employed or beſtowed in or about building or reparations of houſes, ſhippes, or mylles, or any of them, onely except) but betwixt the fyrſt day of Aprill, and the laſt day of June, vppon payne of forfeyture of euery ſuch Oken tree ſo felled, or the double value therof.

And for the better preſeruation of Tymber, whiche by the takers of Tymber is ſpoyled, through the greedie deſyre of gayne, of the loppes, toppes, or barke of Tymber trees: Be it therefore enacted, that no taker or takers, Purueyour or Purueyours of Tymber,

ber, or his or theyr deputie or deputies, shall fell or cause to be felled for the vse of the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres or successours, any Oken tymber tree or trees meete to be barked, but in barkyng tyme (trees to be felled for buyldyng or repayring of any her Maisties houses or shyppes, onely except) or shall in any wyse take or receiue any maner of profyte, gayne, or commoditie by any loppes, toppes, or barke of any tree, to be taken by them, or any of them, or shall in any wyse take, cary away, geue, sell, or dispose from the owner, any more of any tree, to be taken as is aforesayde, then onely the timber of the same tree or trees, to be vsed and bestowed, or imployed only in, vpon, or about the Queenes Maiesties buildings, or shyps, vpon payne of forfeiture to the partie greeued, for euery tree, and for the loppes, toppes, or barke of euery tree taken contrary to the meanyng of this article, xl.s. And that it shalbe lawful to the partie of whom such tree or trees shalbe taken, or to any other, for, and in his name to reteyne, withholde, take, and keepe to hym selfe all the barke, loppe, and toppe of suche tree or trees: Any Commission or other matter whatsoeuer, notwithstandyng.

And forasmuch as no leather can be so well tanned, but it may be marred in the currying: Be it therefore enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that from and after the feast of S. Michael the Archangel next, no person or persons shall currye any hynde of leather in the house of any Shoemaker, or other person, but onely in his owne house, scituate in a corporate or market Towne, nor shal curry any hynde of leather, except it be wel and perfectly tanned, nor shall after the feast of Pentecost next, curry any hyde or shynne, beyng not throughly dry after his wet season, in which wet season he shall not vse any stale, vrine, or any other deceitfull or subtyll mixture, thyng, way, or meanes, to corrupt or hurt the same, nor shall curry any leather meete for vtter sole leather, with any other stuffe then with hard tallowe, nor with any lesse of that then the leather wyll receiue, nor shall curry any kind of leather meete for ouerleather and inner soles, but with good and sufficient stuffe, being freshe, and not salte, and throughly licoured, tyll it can receiue no more, nor shall burne or scalde any hyde or leather in the currying, nor shall shaue any leather too thynne, or shal gashe or hurt any leather in the shauing, or by any other meanes, but shall woorke the same sufficiently and substantially in all poyntes and respectes, vpon payne of forfeyture of euery such offence or act done contrary to the true meanyng of this article (other then in the gashyng or hurtyng in shauyng) vi.s.viii.d. and the value of euery suche shynne or hyde marred by his cunyll woorkemanship, and for euery offence to be done agaynst this article, in gashyng or hurtyng by shauing, double so much to the partie greeued, as the leather shalbe impayred therby.

by

by the iudgement of the Wardens of the Curriers, and the Wardens of the company where of the partie greeued shalbe.

And be it further enacted, that no Cord wayner, Shoemaker, or other person or persons dwelling or inhabiting within the citie of London, or the libertie of the same, nor any person or persons that nowe is, or hereafter shalbe free of the citie of London, dwellyng within three myles of the saide citie, and occupying wet curried leather in his art & occupation, shall put or cause to be put any leather to be curried, but to suche person & persons as be, or shalbe free of the company of the Curriers of the citie of London, vppon payne of forfeyture of all such curried leather, or the value thereof.

And be it further enacted, that no person or persons shall by any meanes occupie or put in any made wares, within the citie of London, or three myles of the same citie, any curried leather, before the same shalbe searched, and alowed by the Wardens of the Curriers of London for the tyme being, or suche persons as they shall thereto assigne, and be sealed with the seale therefore to be prepared: vppon payne that euery Shoemaker, and other Artificer cutter of leather, offendyng agaynst this article, shall forfeite for euery hyde or shynne other wyse curried and imployed, as is aforesaide .vi.s.viii.d. and the value of euery such hyde or shinne.

And be it further enacted, that no person occupying the feate or mysterie of a Curryer, shall vse or exercise the feate or mysterie of a Tanner, Cord wayner, Shoemaker, Butcher, or other Artificer, vsyng cuttyng of leather, duryng the tyme that he shal so vse or occupie the mysterie of a Currier, vpon payne of forfeyture of .vi.s.viii.d for euery hyde or shinne that he shall currie, during the tyme that he shall occupie or vse any the mysteries aforesayd, contrary to the meanyng of this article.

And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that no Currier or Curriers, vsyng the arte of currying of leather, shall after the feaste of Pentecost next, refuse to currie any leather, to hym or them for that purpose brought, by any such artificer as is or shalbe a cutter of leather, the same artificer or his seruaunt bringyng with hym or them good and sufficient stuffe, as is before mentioned, for the perfect licouring of the same leather, and that the sayd leather in the presence of the sayde artificer cutter of leather, his seruaunt or seruaunts, yf he or they wyll be present, shalbe licoured and curryed in all thyngs and degrees perfectly, and yf he or they wyl not be present, it shall neuertheles be like wyse licoured and curried in his or theyr absence perfectly, and with as conuenient speede as may be, not exceedyng fyue dayes in the Sommer, and tenne dayes in the wynter, after he shall or may take it in hand, vpon payne to forfeyte to the partie greeued, for euery hyde and peece of leather not in

this

this maner curried, and well and speedily dressed, ten shillinges.

Sealinge by Curryers

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that the wardens of the Curriers for the tyme being, or such persons as they shall assigne or appoynt (being thereunto required) shall from time to tyme, searche and try all suche curried leather, as shalbe brought to any of theyr company to be curried, and shall with a seale therefore to be prepared, with conuenient speede, not exceedyng one day after the currying and requeste made, seale such leather as they shall finde sufficiently curried, takyng for euery hyde so sealed after the rate of one .i. d. for the Dicker, and for euery fyre dosen of Calues shinnes .i. d. and not aboue, to be paide by the Currier, vppon payne of forfeyture for euery hide which shall not be searched and sealed as is aforesayde. vi. s. viii. d.

And forasmuche as leather well tanned and curried, may by the negligence, deceipt, or euyll woorkemanshyp of the Cordwayner or Shoemaker, be vsed deceiptfully, to the hurt of the occupier or wearer of it: Be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesaide, that no person or persons, whiche after the sayde feaste of Pentecost shall occupie the mysterie or occupation of a Cordwayner or Shoemaker, shall make or cause to be made any bootes, bulskinnes, shooes, startvppes, slippers, or pantofles, or any part of them, of Englishe leather wet curried, (other then Beares shinnes, Calues shinnes, or Goates shinnes, made or dressed, or to be made or dressed lyke vnto Spanishe leather) but of leather well and truely tanned and Curried in maner and fourme aboue specified, or of leather well and truely tanned onely, and well and substantially sewed with good threede well twysted and made, and sufficiently warte with waxe well rosened, and the stytches harde drawen with handlethers, as hath been accustomed, without mingling or mixing of ouerleathers, that is to say, part of the ouerleather being of Neates leather, or part of Calues leather, nor shall put into any part of any shooes, bootes, bulskinnes, startvppes, slyppers, or pantofles, any leather made of a Sheepes skinne, Bull hyde, or Horse hyde, nor into the vpper leather of any shooes, startvppes, slippers, or pantofles, or into the neather part of any bootes, (thynner sole and heele of the shooe only except) any part of any hyde from whiche the sole leather is cutte, called the wombe, neche, shanche, flanche, poll, or cheeke, nor shall put into the vtter sole any other leather then the best of the Oxe or Steere hyde, nor into the inner sole any other leather then the wombes, neche, poll, or cheeke, nor in the tresselles of the double soled shooes, other then the flankes of any the hydes aforesayde, nor shall make or put to sale in any yeere betweene the last of September, and the twentie of Aprill, any shooes, bootes, bulskinnes, startvppes, slippers, or Pantofles,

meete

meete for any person to weare, exceeding the age of.iiii.yeres, wherein shalbe any drye Englishe Leather (other then Calues or Goates skynnes, made and dressed, or to be made and dressed lyke vnto Spanishe Leather, or any part therof) nor shal shewe (to the intent to put to sale) any Shoes, Bootes, Buskynnes, Startvppes, Slyppers, or Pantophles, vpon the Sunday, before ẏ diuine seruice (vsed in the fore noone) be doone and ended, vpon payne of forfeyture for euery payre of Shoes, Bootes, Buskynnes, Startvppes, Slyppers, or Pantophles, made, solde, shewed, or put to sale, contrarie to the true meaning of this act.iii.s.iiii.d. and the iust & full value of the same.

And be it further enacted for the true execution of this estatute, that the Maior of the Citie of London, and the Aldermen of the same, for the tyme beyng, or the more part of them, vpon payne to forfeyte.xl.li. for euery yere that they make default: the one halfe whereof, to be to the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres, or successours, and the other halfe to hym or them that wyl sue for the same: shal yerely appoynt foure or more expert persons, by theyr discretions, to be searchers, who shalbe sworne before the sayde Maior and Aldermen for the tyme beyng, to doo theyr office truely. Which sayde searchers shal by vertue of this act, foure tymes in the yeere at the least, that is to say, once euery quarter of a yeere, or oftener (if neede requyre) as they shal thinke good, make true searche and viewe of and for al Bootes, Buskynnes, and other wares and thinges whatsoeuer, made of tanned Leather, in all and euery house and houses, place and places, as wel within the sayde Citie and Suburbes thereof, as in euery other place within three myles of the same Citie, where any Shoomaker, Sadler, Gyrdler, or other artificer, vsyng cuttyng of Leather, doeth or shall dwell, or occupie any of the occupations of cutting of Leather: and after euery suche searche and viewe, to make true presentment in wryting before the sayde Maior and Aldermen for the tyme beyng, of euery default that they or any of them shal finde in the makyng, selling, or putting to sale of any Bootes, Buskynnes, Startvppes, Shooes, Brydles, Saddles, or other thynges, stuffe, or ware made of Leather, contrarie to the true meanyng of this estatute.

And be it further enacted, that the sayd Maior of the sayd Citie of London, and Aldermen for the tyme beyng, vppon lyke payne lykewyse to be leuied and imployed, shal lykewyse yeerely appoynt foure, or more, other skylful, expert, and honest persons, whereof one shall be a Sealer, and keepe a seale for the sealyng of Leather to be prepared, who shall also be sworne before the sayde Maior and Aldermen for the tyme beyng, to doo theyr office truely. Whiche sayde searchers and sealer, shall viewe and searche all and euery tanned hyde, skynne, or Leather, which shalbe brought as well to the market at Leaden hall, as to any other lawfull fayre or market, therefore vsually

ally appoynted, within three myles of the sayde Citie, whether the same be wel and sufficiently tanned, accordyng to the purporte and true meanyng of this estatute, or no. And fynding it sufficiently and well tanned, in suche maner and fourme as by this estatute is appoynted (and as it ought to be) shall seale the same with the sayde seale for that purpose to be prouided and prepared.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that all other Maiors, Baylifes, and other head officers for the tyme beyng, in all other Cities, Boroughes, and Market Townes of this Realme, and all Lordes of Liberties, Fayres, and Markettes, out of the circuite or compasse of the sayde three myles: shal vpon like paine of .xl.li. lykewyse to be leuied and employed euery yeere that they make default herein, appoynt and sweare yeerely two, three, or more persons, of the most honest and skylful men within their seuerall offices or liberties, by their discretion, to searche and viewe within the precinct of their sayde offices, liberties, and auctorities, which shal as often as neede shalbe, or they thynke good, make like searche within their limittes, and shal haue a marke or seale prepared for that purpose, and that the sayde searchers, or one of them, shal keepe the same seale or marke, and with the same shall seale and marke suche Leather as they shal finde sufficient, and no other. And yf the sayde searchers, or any of them, doo finde any Leather solde, or offered to be solde, or brought to be searched or marked, insufficiently tanned, or insufficiently curryed, or any bootes, buskines, shooes, startoppes, slyppers, brydles, saddles, or any other thyng made of tanned or curryed Leather, insufficiently tanned, curried, or wrought, contrarie to the true meanyng of this estatute, it shalbe lawfull to the sayde searchers, or any of them, to seale as forfeyted all suche Leather, shooes, and wares made of Leather, and to reteyne the same in their custodie, vntyl the same be tryed by fyue expert men, appoynted by suche Maior, Baylyfe, or other head officer, or Lorde of libertie, or his sufficient Deputie, within whose precinctes or liberties suche sealure shall happen to be: the same tryall to be within fifteene dayes after suche sealure at the furthest, vppon the othes of the sayd tryers.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that all redde tanned Leather, whiche shalbe brought into the Citie of London (whether it be to be solde, or be bought before hande, or no,) shalbe brought to Leaden hall, before it be housed in his or their owne houses, and there viewed, whether it hath been searched or sealed, or no, and shall also be registred by the searchers to be appoynted, as is aforesayde, with halfe suche fees therefore to be payde as is hereafter expressed for Leather to be solde in Leaden hall, vpon payne that euery person housyng or not bryngyng his Leather to

Leaden

Leaden hall, as is aforesayde, shal forfeyte for euery hyde or skynne syxe shillinges. viii.d.

Prouided, that this article shal not extende to any Leather to be bought in Bartholomewe fayre, or Southwarp market, being searched, sealed, and registred, according to the true meanyng of this act.

And also be it further enacted, that if any person wyl after the sayd feast wyllyngly withstande or denie any suche searche to be made, according to the tenour of this act, as is aforesayde, or wyll not suffer the sayde searchers so appoynted, to enter into his or theyr house or houses, or other place, to viewe and searche at theyr wyl and pleasure al manner of tanned Leather, and al manner of shoes, bootes, males, saddles, and al manner of wares wrought and made, or to be wrought and made of Leather, and to seale and carrie away all such leather, shoes, and wares, as they shal finde insufficiently tanned, curried, or wrought, or made of euyl stuffe: that then al and euery suche person and persons so denying and withstanding, and not sufferyng the sayde searchers, or any of them (so sworne and appoynted for the tyme beyng, to enter and make searche, and seale as is aforesayde) shal lose and forfeyte for euery time so denying and withstanding. x. poundes.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that yf the persons so to be appoynted for the seuerall searchers of Leather, and wares made of Leather, as is aforesayde, doo refuse with conuenient speede to seale Leather sufficiently tanned, or doo make default in theyr searche, or doo allowe that which shalbe insufficiently tanned, curried, or wrought, contrarie to the true meaning of this act: or shal eyther for affection or corruption conceale the faultes, or any of them founde in that behalfe: that then the Maior, Baylifes, Lordes of lyberties, and other persons, which by vertue of this act shal appoynt suche searchers and sealers, shal forfeyte and loose for euery suche default and offence. xl.s. The one moytie of whiche forfeyture, shalbe to our soueraigne Lady the Queene, her heyres, and successours, and the other moytie to him or them that wyl sue for the same in any of the Queenes Maiesties courtes of Recorde, by byl, playnt, information, or otherwyse.

And for as muche as heretofore great deceite hath ben vsed in cutting of the wombes from the backes, for that the Tanner dyd not cut of so muche as was meete, but left more to the backe (whereof vtter sole Leather was made) then was conuenient and meete: And for as muche also as if the Curryer shoulde currie the whole hyde togeather, the Shoomaker might then put that part of the hyde called the wombes, into vtter sole Leather (whiche is meete but for inner sole Leather) to the great deceite and damage of the wearer of shoes, bootes, or other stuffe made by the shoomaker or cordwainer:

Be it therfore enacted by the auctboritie aforesayd, that such persons as shalbe so appoynted searchers or sealers, as is aforesayd, shal after the true tannyng, and before the currying of any leather brought to be searched and sealed, as is aforesayde, by theyr discretions, cut of so muche of the hyde truely tanned, to be solde to a Shooemaker, Cordwayner, or Cobler, into wombes, as they shal by theyr othes thynke vnmeete to make vtter sole Leather of, vpon payne that the Shoomaker, Cordwayner, or Cobler, shal forfeyte for euery such hyde not cut as is aforesayde. iii. s. iiii. d.

And be it further enacted, that suche person and persons as hereafter shalbe assigned and appoynted searchers and sealers of tanned leather, by vertue of this act, shal within the limittes and precinctes of euery of theyr searchers, keepe one booke or register, wherein they shall enter all suche bargaynes as shalbe made for leather, hydes, or skynnes, by any person or persons, duryng, and by all the tyme of the fayre or market, being thereto requyred by the buyer, or the seller, and also the prices of such leather bought and solde, with the names and dwellyng places of the buyer and seller, takyng for his and theyr payne & trauayle therein to be taken, as wel for the sealyng of such leather, and cuttyng of the wombes, as is aforesayde, as for registryng thereof, of the seller of euery dicker of leather, so entred, two pence, and so after the rate, & for euery syre dosen of Calues skynnes, two pence, and of the buyer after the same rate, and no more or greater summe or summes of money to be payde for entring of the same, vppon payne of forfeyture for not entring and registring, or not cuttyng of, of the wombes as is aforesayde, for euery dicker of leather, iii. s. iiii. d. and for euery dosen of Calues skynnes. iii. s. iiii. d. and so after that rate.

And be it further enacted by the auctboritie aforesayd, that no person or persons shal, after the fyrst day of May next comming, sel, exchange, or put away, or cause to be sold, exchanged, or put away, any manner of tanned leather redde, and vnwrought, except he or they register, or cause to be registred the sayde tanned leather, and euery part and parcel thereof, and the price thereof, vppon payne of forfeyture of the value of the leather so solde, exchanged, or put away, and not registred.

And be it further enacted by the auctboritie aforesayde, that it shal not be lawful to or for any person or persons to buye any tanned leather, before the same shalbe searched and sealed, nor to carrie, or cause to be caryed out of the fayre or market, any leather, tyl it be registred as is aforesayde, vppon payne to forfeyte the sayde leather, or the value thereof, so bought and not searched and sealed, or caryed away, and not registred.

And be it further enacted, that no Cordwayner, Shooemaker, or Cobler,

Cobler, shal carie, or cause to be caryed any Oxe or Steere hydes, tanned, whereof any sole leather shalbe cut, out of any fayre or market whole, before the wombes be cut of, as is aforesayde, vppon payne of forfeyture for euery hyde otherwyse caryed out of the same fayre or market .vi.s. viii.d. and the hyde, or the value thereof.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that if any Curryer within the sayde Citie of London, or three myles compasse, after the feast of Saint Michael tharchangel next, doo curry any leather insufficiently tanned, or after the sayde feast next, doo not currie suche leather as he doeth or shall currie substantially and well, according to the meanyng and purport of this act, or yf any Shoomaker, Cord wayner, or Cobler within the Citie of London, or three myles compasse of the same, after the sayde feast of Saint Michael tharchangel next, put any tanned leather into any shooes, bootes, bushynnes, startoppes, slyppers, pantophles, or other thynges made of tanned leather, which shal not be well and perfectly tanned according to the purport and true meaning of this act, or after the sayde feast doo put any curryed leather into any Bootes, Bushynnes, Startoppes, Shooes, Slyppers, Pantophles, or other thynges made of leather, whiche shal not be wel and sufficiently tanned and curryed, and also sealed, as is aforesayde, or doo make bootes, bushynnes, shooes, startoppes, slyppers, pantophles, or other thynges made of Englishe tanned leather, in other manner then is aboue specified and ordeyned, or yf any Shoomaker, Sadler, or other artificer vsyng cutting or woorking of leather, doo make any wares of any tanned leather insufficiently tanned, and of tanned or curryed leather, beyng not sufficiently tanned and curryed as is aforesayde, or doo not make theyr wares belongyng to their seueral occupations sufficiently and substantially: That then the Wardens of euery of the sayde companies of Sadlers, Curryers, Shoomakers, and other artificers, vsing and exercising cutting of tanned leather, for the time beyng, shal forfeyte and lose for euery suche default and offence to be committed or doone by any person or persons vnder theyr order, survey, or searche .v.li.

Prouided alway, and be it enacted, that no maner of person or persons, shal (after the sayd feast of Saint Michael) vtter, or sel, or cause to be vttered or solde within the sayde Citie of London, or within three myles compasse of the same, any maner of wares appartayning to the craft or mysterie of any artificer vsyng cuttyng of leather, but onely in open shoppe, common fayre, or market, whereby the sayde Wardens may haue the true searche of the same, in auoyding the penalties vpon them by this act set, vpon payne of forfeyture of al such wares so solde, and ten shyllinges for euery tyme.

Prouided alway, and be it enacted, that all and euery artificer

dwelling or inhabiting, or whiche hereafter shal dwel and inhabite within the Citie of London, or three myles compasse of the same, vsyng or exercisyng any manuel occupation of cuttyng or woorkyng of leather into made wares, shal contribute, pay, and be vnder the suruey and search of the wardens of such companies of the sayde Citie of London, as the artificers commonly vsing the like occupation, beyng freemen of the same Citie of London, and of the same companie be, touchyng and concernyng onely their wares and stuffe made of, or with leather, in like maner and fourme as other free men of the same companie doeth to the wardens of theyr companie within the sayd Citie. All which paynes, penalties, and forfeytures aforesaid, of summes of money aforesayde, (except suche paynes, penalties, and forfeytures, as are before, or hereafter by this act shal otherwyse be disposed) shalbe diuided into three equall partes, one part whereof, shalbe to our soueraigne Lady the Queene, her heyres, and successours, and an other part to hym or them that shal fyrst sue for the same in any of the courtes of Recorde of the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres, and successours, by action of debt, byl, plaint, information, or otherwyse: In whiche suite, no wager of lawe, or essoygne shalbe admitted or alowed, and the thyrde part thereof shal goe to the Citie, Borough, Towne, or Lorde, or Lordes of liberties, where the offence shalbe committed or doone. And al suche leather, shooes, bootes, bushynnes, startyppes, slyppers, pantophles, wares, stuffe, and other thynges what so euer, made of tanned leather, or curryed leather, which shalbe sealed by vertue of this act, or shalbe founde insufficiently wrought, tanned, or curryed, and declared by this act to be forfeyted, and shalbe sealed by the sayde searchers, or any other person fyndyng the fault thereof, shall be distributed as hereafter ensueth: That is to say, suche leather or stuffe so sealed within the Citie of London, or within three myles compasse of the same, to be brought to the Guylde hall in London, there to be praysed by indifferent persons, and the value thereof to be diuided into three partes, whereof one part to be to the fyrst sealour and sealours of the sayde vnlawfull stuffe, and an other part to the vse of the Chamber of London, and the other part to be distributed to the poore folkes, as wel beyng within the newe hospital of Saint Bartilmewes in London, as to suche poore housholders as shalbe inhabiting within the Citie of London, or the circuite aforesayde, at the discretions of suche persons as the Maior of the same Citie, and foure Aldermen of the same, for the tyme beyng, shall appoynt for the same. And that all suche leather, bootes, shooes, saddels, wares, stuffe, and thynges made of or with leather, as is aforesayde, whiche shalbe founde within any other Citie, Borough, Towne, or place within this Realme, out of the sayde Citie of London, and three

myles

myles compaſſe, vnſufficiently wrought, tanned, or curryed, as is aforeſayde, and ſhalbe ſeaſed and taken as forfayted, ſhalbe brought to the common hall of euery ſuche Citie, Borough, and Towne, or to ſome conuenient and open place, to be appoynted by the Lorde of the libertie, or his deputie, where no common hall is, there to be prayſed as is aforeſayde, one part of the ſayde value thereof to be diſpoſed vnto the poore, and in other deedes of charitie in thoſe partes, after the diſcretion of the Maiors, Bayliffes, Headboroughes, and Lordes of Liberties, an other part to be deliuered to the Maiors, Bayliffes, and other head officer of any Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, to the vſe of the comminaltie of ſuche Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate: and where no ſuche officers be, then to the Lorde or Lordes of the libertie where any ſuch forfayture ſhalbe committed, or ſeaſour had, and the thyrd part, to the fyrſte ſeaſour or ſeaſours of ſuche Leather, ſtuffe, or wares, inſufficiently tanned, curryed, or wrought, as is aforeſayde, for his and theyr paynes.

Prouided alwayes, that no perſon to whom any ſuche vnlawfull Leather or ſtuffe ſhalbe geuen by this acte, ſhal geue or ſell any ſuche Leather or ſtuffe, to any perſon or perſons that ſhal ſell the ſame, vpon payne that the byer ſhal forfayte for euery parcel of ſuch vnlawfull Leather or ſtuffe to be ſolde contrary to the true meaning of this laſt clauſe. iii. s. iiii. d.

Prouided alway, that this act, nor any thyng therein conteyned, ſhall not in any wyſe be preiudiciall or hurtful to the Chauncelours, Vicechauncelours, Proctours, Taxours, and Scholers, theyr officers, miniſters, aſſignes, or farmours of the vniuerſities of Oxforde, or Cambridge, or any of them, of, for, or concernyng the aucthoritie of ſearche of tanned Leather, or any of the forfaytures of the ſame, whiche they lawfully had or myght haue had before the makyng of this preſent acte, ſo as they doo in al thynges obſerue ſuche order, in, about, or for ſearching, ſealyng, and regiſtryng of Leather, as by this acte is preſcribed and appoynted, vppon the paynes herein conteyned: Any thyng therein conteyned to the contrary hereof, notwithſtandyng.

Leather

And for the auoydyng of all ambiguities and doubtes whiche may and doo growe vppon the definition and interpretation of this worde Leather: It is enacted and declared by theſe preſentes, that the hydes and ſhynnes of Oxe, Steere, Bull, Cowe, Calfe, Deare, red and falowe, Goates, and Sheepe, beyng tanned or tawed, and euery ſaid hyde, is, ſhalbe, and euer hath been reputed and taken for Leather.

And for the better execution of this preſent acte, be it further enacted, that all Juſtices of aſſiſe, Juſtices of Gaole deliuery, Juſtices

of

of Peace, and Stewards of fraunchiles, leetes, and lawdayes, within their seueral precintes, iurisdictions, and liberties, and Maior of London, for the tyme beyng, within the sayd citie, and within three myles compasse of the same citie, and all other Maiors, Bayliffes, and other head officers of Cities, Boroughes, and Townes, within their seueral iurisdictions, liberties, precintes, offices, and auctho-rities, shall enquire of all the premisses in their Sessions, leete, or lawday, and heare and determine the same, and also by their discretions examine all persons suspected to offende this acte or anye parcell thereof.

And be it further enacted, that where anye manour, libertie, or fraunchiles immediately appartayneth, or shall apparteyne to the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres, or successours: the Stewarde, for the tyme beyng, of euery such manour, libertie, and fraunches, shal haue the lyke auctho-rities, powers, iurisdictions, and aduauntages, and also shal beare and pay all the lyke paynes, penalties, and forfeytures as are geuen, appoynted, limitted, or layd, by this statute to or vpon the Lordes of liberties and fraunchiles, as in this Statute is expressed.

And be it declared and enacted, that all currying and dressyng of leather, commonly called drye currying and freesyng, shalbe construed to be dressyng and currying after the maner of Spanyshe leather, of what colour soeuer it be, and that to all Artificers (other then Shoomakers, verely betweene the last of September, and the .xx. of Aprill) it shalbe lawful to vse al hyndes of leather dressed and curried in that maner of drye currying and freesyng, as they lawfully might before the makyng of this acte, so that the same leather so to be vsed, be well and sufficiently tanned, accordyng to the fourme prescribed in this acte, and also well and substantially dressed, curried, and free-sed, in the hynde of drye currying, and freesyng, aboue sayde.

And be it enacted by the auctho-ritie afore sayde, that this acte, and euery part therof, shalbe construed and adiudged to extend to Wales, as ample as it doeth to this Realme of Englande, to all intentes, constructions, and purposes.

And for as muche as (notwithstandyng the good lawes and great penalties in that behalfe prouided) great quantities of leather are dayly transported out of this realme, and specially by the negligence and corruption of Comptrollers, Customers, Searchers, and their deputies: Be it therfore enacted by the auctho-ritie afore sayde, that if any leather, wrought, rut, or vnwrought, to the intent to be solde or bartered, shall hereafter vnlawfully be transported, or purposed to be transported into the partes beyonde the Sea, from, and out of any Porte, Hauen, or Creeke, of this Realme, or Wales, euery

Comptroller,

Comptroller, Cuſtomer, Surueyour, Collector of tonnage and pondage, and Searcher, and the deputie of anye of them, or anye other perſon, bearyng or knowyng by anye maye of anye leather, meane to be tranſported from any place within his office, and do not his beſt indeuour to ſeaſe the ſame as beyng tranſported, doo not diſcloſe or cauſe to be diſcloſed the ſame within .xl. dayes next after ſuch knowledge or bearyng of the ſame, in ſome Court of Recorde, ſo as the offenderr maye be punyſhed accordyng to the lawes in that caſe prouided, ſhal for euery the fyrſte offence committed againſt this article, forfeyte a hundred poundes, and for the ſeconde offence ſhal forfeyte his office.

And be it further enacted, that euerye Cuſtomer, officer or officers deputie, that ſhall make anye falſe certificate of the arryuall of anye leather in any Port, Creke, or place of this Realme, ſhal alſo forfeite for euery ſuch offence a hundred poundes.

Prouided alway, that neyther this act, nor any article, explication, or thyng therein conteyned, ſhal extend to any Scottiſhe hydes to be brought into the Towne of Barwiche out of the Realme of Scotlande, beyng regiſtred in a Booke therfore to be kept, by ſuche perſon or perſons, as the Maior of the ſayde Towne, for the tyme beyng, ſhall therevnto name and appoynt, with the name and ſurname of the buyer and ſeller, to the intent the Englyſhe hydes maye be knowen from the Scottyſhe, but that the inhabitauntes of the ſayde Towne of Barwiche may ſende, carry, and tranſport ſuch Scottiſh hydes, as they lawfully myght tranſporte before the making of this acte.

And for as muche as the ſtatutes heretofore made touchyng Cordwayners, Curryers, Tanners, and Leather, haue ben throughlye conſydered, and ſo muche of them, and euery of them, as ſeemeth requiſite and neceſſarye to be reuiued and continued, is inſerted and enacted in this preſent acte: Be it therfore enacted, that the Statutes hereafter mentioned, that is to ſay, One Statute made in the .xvi. yeere of Kyng Edwarde the thyrde, the fourte Chapter. And one other Statute made in the twelfth yeere of the raigne of Kyng Richarde the ſeconde, the twelfth Chapter. And one other Act or Statute made in the fourth yeere of Kyng Henry the fourth, the fyue and thyrtie Chapter. And one other act made in the ſeconde yeere of Kyng Henry the ſixth, the vii. Chapter. And one other Acte made in the fourth yeere of Kyng Edwarde the fourth, entituled, Cordwainers & Coblers. And one other acte made in the firſt yeere of Kyng Henry the ſeuenth, entituled, An acte againſt Tanners and Cordwayners. And one other acte made in the .ix. yeere of the raigne of the ſayde Kyng Henry the ſeuenth, entituled, for Curriers and Cordwainers. And one other act made in the thirde yeere of the

raigne of our late soueraigne Lord kyng Henry the eight, entytuled, An act for Curriers to haue searche of leather. One other act made in the fyfth yeere of our soueraigne Lorde kyng Henry the eyght, entytuled, An acte for strangers for buying of leather in open market. One other acte made in the fourteene or fyfteene yeeres of our sayde late soueraigne Lorde, entytuled, An act concernyng the libertie of Cordwayners and Shoomakers. And one other acte made in the xxii. yeere of our sayde soueraigne Lorde kyng Henry the eyght, entituled, An act concernyng Tanners and Butchers. And one other act made in the .xxiiii. yeere of our sayde late soueraigne Lorde kyng Henry the eyght, entytuled, An act concernyng true tannyng and currying of leather. And one other act made in the second & thyrde yeeres of the raigne of our late soueraigne Lorde kyng Edwarde the syxt, the .ix. Chapter, and reuiued in the fyrst yeere of our soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie, entytuled, An act for true currying of leather. One other act made in the thyrde and fourth yeeres of our sayde soueraigne Lorde kyng Edwarde the syxt, entytuled, An acte for buying rough hydes & Calues skinnes. And as muche of an acte made in the fyfth and syxth yeeres of our late soueraigne Lord kyng Edward the syxt, entytuled, An acte agaynst regratyng of tanned leather, as doeth prouide and geue libertie to any person or persons to carry ouer any Shooes, Bootes, Buskinnes, Startoppes, Slippers, and other made wares, to the towne of Callyce. And one other act made in the first yeere of our soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie, entituled, An act touchyng Shoomakers and Curriers. And one other act made in the sayde fyrst yeere, entituled, An act touching selling of tanned leather, shal from and after the sayd feast of Saint Michael next commyng, be vtterly repealed.

¶ *An acte for the punyshment of suche as shall procure or commit wylful periurie.*

The .ix. Chapter.

Here in the Parliament holden at Westminster, in the .xxxii. yeere of the raigne of the late kyng of famous memorie kyng Henry the eight, amongest other thinges it was ordeyned, enacted, and established, that no person or persons, of what estate, degree, or conditiō soeuer he or they were, should from thenceforth vnlawfully suborne any witnesse or witnesses, by letters, rewardes, promyses, or by any other sinister labour or meanes, for to mainteyne any

any matter or cause, or to the disturbaunce or hynderaunce of iustice, or to the procurement or occasion of anye maner of periurie by false verdicte, or otherwyse, in any of the Kynges courtes of Chauncerie, the Starre chamber, the whyte hall, or els where within anye the Kynges dominions of Englande or Wales, or the Marches of the same, where any person or persons haue, or from thencefoorth should haue aucthoritie by vertue of the kings commission, patent, or writ, to holde plea of lande, or to examine, heare, or determine any title of landes, or any matter, or witnesses, concerning the title, ryght, or interest of any landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, vppon payne of forfeyture for euery such offence, ten pound, the one moytie ther of to be to the Kyng, & the other to the partie that would sue for the same, as by the same estatute amonges diuers other thinges more playnely it doeth appeare. Sithens the making whereof, for that the sayde penaltie is so smal towardes the offendours in that behalfe, the sayd offence of subornation and sinister procurement of false witnes, hath neuertheles greatly encreased and augmented, and by reason of the wylful periurie committed by the same suborned witnesses, diuers and sundry of the Queenes Maiesties subiectes haue susteyned disherison and great impouerishment, as wel of their landes and tenementes, as also of their goods and cattelles.

Be it therefore enacted by our soueraigne Lady the Queene, by the assent of the Lords spirituall and temporal, and the commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the aucthoritie of the same, that al and euery such person and persons, whiche at any time after the tenth day of April next comming, shal vnlawfully and corruptly procure any witnesse or witnesses by letters, rewards, promises, or by any other sinister and vnlawful labour or meanes whatsoeuer, to commit anye wylfull and corrupt periurie in anye matter or cause whatsoeuer, nowe depending, or which here after shal depend in suite and variaunce, by anye writ, action, byll, complaynt, or information, in any wise touching or concerning any lands, tenementes, or hereditamentes, or any goodes, cattelles, debtes, or damages, in anye of the Courtes before mentioned, or in anye of the Queenes Maiesties Courtes of record, or in any leete, viewe of frankepledge, or lawday, ancient demeane Court, Hundred Court, Court Barron, or in the Court or Courtes of the Stannarie in the Counties of Deuon, and Cornewall, or shall lyke wyse vnlawfullye and corruptlye procure or suborne anye witnesse or witnesses, whiche shall from and after the sayde tenth day of April, be sworne to testifie in perpetuam rei memoriam, that then euery such offendour or offendours, shal for his, hers, or their sayde offence, being therof lawfully conuicted or atteynted, lose and forfeyte the summe of. xl.li. And yf it happen any suche offendour or offendours, so beyng conuicted or

atteynted,

or attrynted, as aforesayde, not to haue any goods or cattelles, landes, or tenementes, to the value of xl.li. that then euery suche person so beyng conuict or attreynted of any the offences aforesayde, shall for his or their sayde offence, suffer imprisonment by the space of one halfe yeere, without bayle or mayneprise: and to stande vpon the pillorie by the space of one whole houre, in some market Towne nexte adioynyng to the place where the offence was committed, in open market there, or in the market towne it selfe, where the offence was committed. And that no person or persons beyng so conuicted or attreynted, to be from thencefoorth receiued as a witnesse to be deposed or sworne in any court of recorde within any of the Queenes highnesse dominions of Englande, Wales, or the Marches of the same, vntyl suche tymes as the iudgement geuen againste the sayde person or persons shalbe reuersed by attreynt, or otherwyse, and that vppon euery suche reuersall, the parties greeued, to recouer his or their damages, against al and euery such person and persons, as did procure the sayd iudgement so reuersed to be fyrst geuen againste them, or any of them, by action or actions to be sued vppon his or their case or cases, accordyng to the course of the common lawes of this Realme.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that yf any person or persons, after the sayde tenth day of Aprill nexte commyng, eyther by the subornation, vnlawfull procurement, sinister persuasion or meanes of any others, or by their owne act, consent, or agreement, wilfully and corruptly commit any maner of wylful periurie, by his or their deposition in anye of the courtes before mentioned, or being examined ad perpetuam rei memoriam, that then euery person and persons so offendyng, and beyng thereof duely conuict or attreynted by the lawes of this Realme, shal for his or their sayd offence lose and forfeyte twentie pounds, and to haue imprysonment by the space of syxe monethes without bayle or mayneprise, and the othe of suche person or persons so offendyng, from thencefoorth not to be receyued in anye court of Recorde within this Realme of Englande or Wales, or the Marches of the same, vntyll suche tyme as the iudgement geuen againste the sayde person or persons, shalbe reuersed by attreynt, or otherwyse. And that vppon euery suche reuersal, the parties greeued to recouer his or their damages, againste all and euery suche person and persons, as did procure the sayde iudgement so reuersed, to be geuen againste them, or anye of them, by action or actions to be sued vppon his or their case or cases, accordyng to the course of the common lawes of this Realme. And yf it happen the sayde offendour or offendours so offendyng, not to haue anye goodes or cattelles to the value of twentye poundes: that then he or they to be set on the Pillorie in some market place within the Shyre, Citie, or Borough, where the sayde offence shal-

be

be committed, by the Sheriffe or his Ministers, yf it shal fortune to be without any Citie or Towne corporate: And if it happen to be within any suche Citie or Towne corporate, then by the sayde head officer or officers of such Citie or Towne corporate, or by his or their Ministers, and there to haue both his eares nailed, and from thenceforth to be discredited and disabled for euer to be sworne in any of the courtes of Recorde aforesayde, vntyl suche tyme as the iudgement shalbe reuersed, & thereupon to recouer his damages in maner and fourme before mentioned. The one moytie of all whiche summes of money, goodes, and cattelles, to be forfeyted in maner and fourme aforesayd, to be to the Queene our Soueraigne Lady, her heyres, and successours, and the other moytie to such person or persons as shalbe greeued, hyndred, or molested, by reason of any the offence or offences before mentioned, that wyl sue for the same by action of debt, byll, plaint, information, or otherwyse, in any of the Queenes Maiesties courtes of Recorde, in the which no wager of lawe, essoigne, protection, or iniunction, to be alowed.

And be it also enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that aswel the Judge and Judges of euery suche of the sayde Courtes where any suche suite is or shalbe, and whereupon any suche periurie is or shall happen to be committed: as also the Justices of Assises and gaole deliuerie in their seueral circuites, and the Justices of the peace in euery Countie within this Realme or in Wales, at theyr quarter Sessions, both within the liberties and without: shall haue full power and aucthoritie by vertue hereof, to enquyre of all and euery the defaultes and offences perpetrated, committed, or done, contrary to this act, by inquisition, presentment, byll, or information before them exhited, or otherwyse, lawfully to heare and determine the same, and thereuppon to geue iudgement, awarde proces, and execution of the same, according to the course of the lawes of this Realme.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that the Justices of Assise, of euery circuite within this Realme, & els where within the Queenes dominions, shal in euery Countie within their circuites, two times in the yeere, that is to say, in the time of their sittinges, make open proclamation of this estatute, or of the effect thereof, to the intent no person or persons shall be ignorant or miscognisant of the penalties herein conteyned.

Prouided also that this act, nor any thyng therein conteyned, shal not extende to any Spirituall or Ecclesiasticall Court or Courtes within this Realme of Englande or Wales, or the marches of the same: But that all and euery such offendour or offendours as shall offende in fourme aforesayde, shall and may be punyshed by suche vsuall and ordinarie lawes as heretofore hath been, and yet is vsed and frequented in the sayde Ecclesiasticall Courtes: Any thyng in

this present Act conteyned to the contrarie, in any wyse notwithstandyng.

Prouided also, and be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that if any person or persons, vpon whom any proces out of any of the Courtes of Recorde within this Realme or Wales, shal be serued, to testifie or depose, concernyng any cause or matter dependyng in any of the same Courtes, and hauyng tendred vnto hym or them, according to his or theyr countenaunce or callyng, suche reasonable summes of money for his or theyr costes & charges, as, hauyng regarde to the distaunce of the places, is necessarie to be alowed in that behalfe, doo not appeare according to the tenour of the sayde processe, hauing not a lawful and reasonable let or impediment to the contrarie: that then the partie making default, to lose and forfeyte for euery suche offence. x. li. and to yeelde suche further recompence to the partie greeued, as by the discretion of the Judge of the Court, out of the which the sayde proces shalbe awarded, according to the losse and hinderaunce that the partie which procured the sayde proces shall susteyne, by reason of the none appearaunce of the sayde witnesse or witnesses, the sayde seuerall summes to be recouered by the partie so greeued agaynst the offendour or offendours, by action of debt, byl. playnt, or information, in any of the Queenes Maiesties Courtes of Recorde, in which no wager of lawe, essoigne, or protection to be alowed.

Prouided alwayes, that this Act or any thyng therein conteyned, shall not extende in any wyse to restrayne the power or aucthoritie geuen by Act of Parliament, made in the tyme of Kyng Henrie the seuenth, to the Lorde Chauncellour of Englande, and others of the kynges Counsel, for the tyme beyng, to examine and punishe riotes, routes, haynous periuries, & other offences and misdemeaninges, which Lorde Chauncellour and other, sithence the makyng of the sayde Act, haue most commonly vsed to heare and determine suche matters in the Court at Westminster commonly called the Starre chamber, nor to restrayne the power or aucthoritie of the Lord President and Counsel in the marches of Wales, or of the Lorde President and Counsel in the North, nor of any other Judge, hauing absolute power to punyshe periurie before the makyng of this estatute: But that they and euery of them shall and may proceede in the punyshment of al such offences, heretofore punishable, in such wyse as they might haue done, and vsed to doo before the making of this Act, to al purposes, so that they set not vppon the offendour or offendours lesse punishment then is conteyned in this Act. This Act to continue vnto the ende of the next Parliament.

An

An act to reuiue a ſtatute,

made Anno. xxi. Hen. viii. *touchyng ſeruantes embeſelyng theyr maiſters goodes.*

The xx. Chapter.

Here in the Parliament holden at London the third day of Nouember, in the xxi. yeere of the raigne of the late kyng of moſt famous & worthie memorie kyng Henrie the eight, and frō thence adiorned to Weſtminſter, and there holden & continued by diuers prorogations, vnto the diſſolution thereof: It was ordeyned & enacted, amonges other thynges, that all and ſinguler ſeruantes to whom any caſkets, iewels, money, goods, or catteles, by his or theyr maiſter or maiſtres, ſhoulde from thenceforth be deliuered to keepe, that if any ſuche ſeruant or ſeruantes withdrawe hym or them from theyr ſayde maiſters or maiſtreſſes, and goe away with the ſayd caſkets, iewels, money, goodes, or catteles, or any part thereof, to the intent to ſteale the ſame, and defraude his or theyr ſayde maiſters and maiſtreſſes thereof, contrarie to the truſt and confidence to hym or them put, by his or theyr ſayde maiſters or maiſtreſſes: Or els beyng in ſeruice of his ſayde maiſters or maiſtreſſes, without the aſſent & commaundement of his maiſters or maiſtreſſes, embeaſel the ſame caſkets, iewels, money, goodes, or catteles, or any part thereof, or otherwyſe conuert the ſame to his owne vſe, with like purpoſe to ſteale it, that if the ſayde caſkets, iewels, money, goodes, or catteles, that any ſuche ſeruant ſhal goe away with, or which he ſhal embeaſel, with purpoſe to ſteale it, as is aforeſayde, be of the value of x.s. or aboue: That then the ſame falſe, fraudulent, and vntrue act & demeanour, ſhoulde from thenceforth be deemed & adiudged felonie, and that he or they ſo offendyng, ſhoulde be puniſhed as other felons for felonie committed by the courſe of the common lawe, as by the ſayde Act amonges other thynges therein conteyned more at large it doeth and may appeare. Which ſayde act, in the Parliament begunne and holden at Weſtminſter the, v. day of October, in the firſt yeere of the raigne of the late Queene Marie, and there continued to the xvi. day of the ſame moneth, that is to ſay, in the firſt Seſſion of the ſame Parliament,

ment, by the generall woordes of one Act then and there made, entituled, an Act repealing of certayne treasons, felonies, and Premunire, was from thencefoorth vtterly repealed and made voyde.

And forasmuche as sithens the repeale of the same, the sayde Act is thought necessarie for the common wealth of this Realme: Be it therefore enacted by our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie, with the assent of the lordes Spirituall and Temporal, and the commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the aucthoritie of the same, that the sayde Act made in the xxi. yeere, & euery clause, article, braunche, sentence, and prouision therein conteyned, be from henceforth reuiued and put in due execution, according to thintent and meaning thereof, and from henceforth shal stand good, endure, and continue for euer.

An act agaynst the clyppyng, washyng, roundyng, or fyling of the Coynes.

The. xi. Chapter.

WHereas the offences of clipping, rounding, washyng, and fyling of moneys or coynes of this Realme, was declared by an Act of Parliament in the time of kyng Henry the fifth, to be treason to the kyng and the Realme, and according to the sayde Act, the same offences were and dyd continue treason, vntyl the fyrst yeere of the raigne of Queene Marie: At whiche tyme, the paynes and penalties due for the sayde offences were abrogate and taken away, by the general Act of repeale then made. By reason whereof, diuers false and euyl disposed persons, perceyuyng them selues to be lose and free from the seueritie and daunger of the sayde lawe & penaltie, haue been of late the more hardie and bolde, to attempt and practise, for wicked lucre and gaynes sake, to diminishe, impayre, and fallifie the moneys and coynes currauntwithin this Realme, and the dominions of the same, by suche clipping, washing, roundyng, and fyling thereof, (not onely) to the great dishonour of the Queenes Maiestie our soueraigne Lady that nowe is, by whose great goodnes the newe moneys or coynes of the same are now reduced to as much fynenesse as euer hath been in any tyme of her noble progenitours (but also) to the great losse and damage of the good subiectes of this Realme, and more is lyke to be hereafter, yf the same

be

be not speedily met withal.

For remedie whereof, be it enacted, declared, and established, by the auctoritie of this present Parliament, that from and after the fyrst day of May next commyng, clipping, washyng, rounding, or filing, for wicked lucre, or gaynes sake, of any the proper moneys or coynes of this Realme, or the dominions thereof, or of the moneys or coynes of any other Realme, allowed and suffered to be current within this Realme, or the dominions thereof at this present, or that hereafter at any tyme shalbe the lawfull moneys and coynes of this Realme, or of the dominions thereof, or of any other Realme, & by proclamation allowed and suffered to be curraunt here, by the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres, or successours: shalbe taken, deemed, and adiudged by vertue of this Act, to be treason, and the offendours therein, theyr counsaylours, consentours, and aydours, shalbe from & after the same fyrst day of May, taken, deemed, and adiudged as offendours in treason, and being thereof lawfully conuicted or attaynted, accordyng to the due order and course of the lawes of this Realme, shal suffer paynes of death, and lose and forfeyte al his and their goodes and cattels, and shal also lose and forfeyte al his and theyr landes and tenementes, duryng his and theyr natural lyfe or lyues onely.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayd, that al and euery person and persons, which haue any lawfull graunt to haue and enioy the forfayture of landes, tenementes, goodes, or cattels of offendours, and men attainted in high treason, within any manour, lordshyp, towne, parishe, hundred, or other precinct, within this Realme of Englande or Wales: shal and may at al tymes hereafter haue lyke libertie, to take, lease, and enioy all suche forfeytures of landes, tenementes, goodes, & cattels, as shal come or growe within their liberties, by force of the atteyndour of any person or persons, for and vpon any offence or offences made Treason by this Act, as they or any of them shoulde, ought, or might haue, by vertue of any good and lawfull graunt to them or any of them heretofore had or made.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayd, that this act, nor any thing therein conteyned, nor any attayndour or attayndours of any person or persons, for any offence or offences made treason by this act, shal in any wise extende, or be iudged, interpreted, or expounded, to make any corruption of blood, to any the heyre or the heyres of any suche offendour or offendours, or to make the wyfe of any suche offendour to lose or forfeyte her dower, of, or in any landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, or her title, action, or interest in the same: Any thing in this Act conteyned, or any attayndour or attayndours hereafter to be had for any offence or offences made treason by this Act, to the contrarie, notwithstandyng.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that if any of the Lordes of the Parliament, or Peere of this Realme, for the time beyng, shal fortune at any tyme hereafter to be indicted of any offence made treason by this Act: that then they and euery of them shal haue his or theyr tryal by theyr Peeres, as hath been vsed heretofore in cases of hygh treason.

An act touchyng Badgers of *corne, and drouers of cattel, to be licensed.*

The. xii. Chapter.

WHERE in the Session of Parliament holden vppon prorogation at Westminster, the. xii. day of January in the fifth yeere of the raigne of our late soueraigne Lord kyng Edward the syxt, amonges other thynges it was enacted, that whatsoeuer person or persons, after the fyrst day of May then next ensuing, shoulde ingrosse or get into his or theyr hands, by buying, contracting, or promise taking (other thē by demise, graunt, or lease, of lande or tithes) any corne growyng in the feeldes, or any other corne or grayne, butter, cheese, fyshe, or other dead victualles, whatsoeuer, within the Realme of Englande, to the intent to sel the same agayne, shalbe accepted, reputed, & taken an vnlawful ingrosser or ingrossers, with a prouiso and ordinaunce conteyned in the same act, that it shoulde be lawfull to euery person or persons, beyng a common badger, lader, or carryer, whiche shalbe licenced, assigned, & alowed thereunto by three Justices of the peace, of the Countie where the sayd badger, lader, kydder, or carryer, shal dwel, whiche shal sell or deliuer in open fayre or market, or to any other victualler, or to any other person or persons, for the prouision of his or theyr house or houses, al suche corne, butter, or cheese, as any such person or persons shal buye or cause to be bought, and that within one moneth next after he or they shal so buye any suche corne, grayne, butter, or cheese, so that the same shalbe bought without forestallyng: shal not be in any wyse deemed, adiudged, or taken, any offence contrarie to the sayde Act.

And where also it is prouided and enacted by the same Act of

Parliament

Parliament, that it shalbe lawfull to all and euery person and persons, knowen for a common drouer, or drouers, beyng licenced, authorised, and allowed in wrytyng by three Justices of the peace, whereof one to be of the Quorum, of the Countie or Counties where the same drouer or drouers shalbe moste abydyng and dwellyng, to buye cattel in suche Shires or Counties where drouers haue been wont in tymes past accustomably to buye cattell, at their free libertie and pleasure, and to sell the same agayne. And that it shalbe lawfull to euery person and persons, which shalbe alligned and allowed by three Justices of the peace of the Countie where he shall dwell, to buye, otherwyse then by forestalling, corne, grayne, or cattell, to be transported or caryed by water from any Porte or place within this Realme, or Wales, vnto anye other Porte or place within the sayde Realme or dominions, as in the sayde acte amonges other thynges doth appeare. Since the makyng of whiche acte, suche a great number of persons, seekyng only to lyue easilie, and to leaue theyr honest labour, haue and do dayly seeke to be allowed and licenced to the said offices or doinges, beyng moste vnfit and vnmeete for those purposes, and also very hurtfull to the common wealth of this Realme, aswell by the inhauncing of the pryses of corne and grayne, and other the sayde victualles, as also by the diminyshyng of the number of good and necessarye husbandmen, whiche sayde number of drouers of cattell, and badgers, laders, kydders, and carryers of corne and grayne, are many tymes without good orders, and due consideration, alligned and allowed therunto, to the great preiudice of the common wealth.

In consideration wherof, be it enacted by the Queene our Soueraigne Ladie, with the assent of the Lordes spirituall and temporal, and the commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, that no drouer of cattell, badger, lader, kidder, carryer, buyer, or transporter of corne or grayne, butter and cheese, be from or after the feast of Easter next after the fyrste day of this present Parliament, licenced, admitted, alligned, or allowed to those offices or doynges, or to anye of them, but onely in the generall or open quarter sessions of the peace, to be holden in the Shire, where such person or persons, so to be admitted, alligned, or allowed, doth or shall dwell, and hath or shall haue dwelled there by the space of three yeres next before the Teste of this sayd licence. And that no person or persons after the fyrst day of May next commyng, be admitted to the sayde offices or doynges, or to any of them, but suche onely as be, or haue been married men, and shalbe at the tyme of suche licence to be graunted, householders, and not housholde seruauntes, nor reteyners to any person or persons, and of the age of xxx. yeeres at the least. And that all licences, being made and graunted as is aboue said,

shal

shal haue continuaunce, and be good only for one yeere next after the date hereof, and for no more or longer tyme.

Whiche sayd licences and euery of them, shall beare date of the day and place where the sayde Sessions shalbe holden, and shalbe signed and sealed with the proper handes & seales of three of the sayd Justices of the peace, being present at the same Sessions, at the least, whereof one to be of the Quorum, vpon payne that euery person or persons that shall take any licence contrary to this ordinance, to lose and forfeyte to our soueraigne Lady the Queene, her heyres & successours, fyue poundes starlyng. And that all licences made and graunted, or hereafter to be made and graunted, otherwyse then is before expressed, shall from and after the sayde fyrst day of May next ensuyng, be voyde and of none effect.

And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that the Justices of the peace, in the sayde generall and open Sessions, shall or may by theyr discretions, take bonde and suretie from tyme to time by Recognisaunce, of suche as shalbe admitted or allowed hereafter a common drouer of cattell, badger, lader, hydder, carryer, or buyer of corne, grayne, butter, or cheese, that they, or any of them, shall by colour of his or theyr licence, forestall, or engrosse, or otherwyse practise or doo, any act or thyng contrary to the tenour and true meanyng, or in defraudyng the sayde former statute, or of any matter or thyng therein conteyned. All whiche licences, and euerye of them, and the sayde Recognisaunces, shalbe made and wrytten by the Clarke of the peace of euery Countie, where suche licence shalbe graunted, or by his lawful deputie, and by none other person or persons. And euery person that shall haue any suche licence, shall pay to the Clarke of the peace, or his deputie, for makyng thereof, xii.d. at the most, and for euery Recognisaunce, in fourme aboue sayde to be made and knowledged. viii.d. at the moste, and for registryng of the same licence and Recognisaunce. iiii.d. at the moste. For whiche sayde fee, the sayde Clarke or his deputie, shall haue and keepe one register booke, and therein shall register and wryte all the names, surnames, and dwelling places, of al such as shalbe licenced, as aforesayde, with a breefe declaration or entrie of the sayde licence, and of the day, tyme, and place where suche a licence or licences shalbe graunted. Whiche booke or register, the sayde Clarke of the peace, or his deputie, shall haue and bryng to euery Sessions, to the intent that it may appeare what number of licences be and shalbe from tyme to tyme graunted, whereby the better consyderation may be had thereof.

Prouided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that no person or persons, shall or may by authoritie of any suche licence aboue mentioned, buye any corne or grayne out of

open

open fayre or market to sel agayne, vnlesse suche person and persons shalbe therunto licensed, and shal haue speciall and expresse wordes conteyned in suche licence or licences, that he or they may so do, vpon payne to forfaite for euery such time that any such person or persons shal doo to the contrary, fyue poundes. The moitie of all whiche forfeytures afore rehearsed, shalbe to the Queene our Soueraigne Ladye, her heyres, and successours, and the other moitie to him or them that wyll sue for the same in any of the Queenes courtes of Recorde, by byll, playnt, action of debt, or information, in the whiche byll, playnt, action, or information, no wager of lawe, essoygne, or protection shalbe admitted.

Be it also enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that the Justices of the peace in euery Countie within this Realme or Wales, at the quater Sessions, shall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this acte, to enquire, heare, and determine all and euerye the defaultes and offences perpetrated, committed, or doone, contrarye to this acte, within the Countie where anye suche Sessions shalbe kept, by inquisition, presentment, byll, or information, before them exhibited, and by examination of two lawfull witnesses, or by any of the same wayes or meanes, by the discretion of the sayd Justices, and to make proces thereupon, as though they were indicted before them by inquisition, or by verdict of xii. men, or moe. And vpon the conuiction of the offendour, by information or suite of any other then the Queene, to make extractes of the moitie of the forfeytures, to be leuied to the Queenes vse, as they vse to doo of other fynes and amerciamentes growen in the sessions of peace, and towarde execution of the other moitie for the complaynant or informer agaynst the offendour, by Fierifacias, or Capias, as the Queenes Justices at Westminster may doo, and vse to doo. And yf any suche conuiction or atteinder shal hereafter happen to be at the Queenes suite only, that then the whole forfeitures to be extracted and leuied to the Queenes vse onely.

Prouided alwayes, that this acte, or any thing therein conteined, shall not in any wyse extende to the prejudice of the libertie of any citie or towne corporate, but that they and euery of them shal and may lawfully assigne a licence Purueyours for the prouision of the same citie or towne corporate, in suche maner and fourme, as they myght lawfully haue done before the making of this acte.

Prouided further, that this acte nor any thing therein conteyned, shalbe in any wise hurtful or prejudicial vnto any the inhabitantes within the Countries of Westmerlande, Cumberlande, Lancaster, Chester, and Yorke, or any of them, but that they may doo, as heretofore they haue lawfully vsed to doo: Any thyng in this present acte to the contrary, notwithstanding.

An

Anno quinto

An Acte for the reuiuyng of a Statute made. Anno. 2. & 3. Philip & Marie, *for the amending of hygh wayes.*

¶ The. xiii. Chapter.

WHere in the Parliament holden at Westminster in the second and thyrd yeres of the raignes of the late Princes, King Philip & Queene Marie: Amongst other good Actes then had and made, one necessary statute was prouided & established for the amendement and reparation of the hygh wayes within this Realme, whiche Acte was made to endure and continue for seuen yeeres, and after the expiration of the sayde seuen yeeres, tyl the ende of the Parliament then next ensuing, as by the same Statute more playnely appeareth. whiche seuen yeeres, forasmuche as they be nowe expyred and ended, and the sayde Acte is very beneficial and most necessarie to be continued, for the ease and common weale of the people of this lande: Be it therefore enacted by the Queenes excellent Maiestie, the Lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this Parliament assembled, and by the auctoritie therof, that the sayd Acte made in the sayd seconde and third yeeres of the raigne of King Philip and Queene Marie, touchyng and concerning the reparation and amendement of the high wayes, and euerye article and braunche of the same, shall from hencefoorth be, stande, and continue in full force, effecte, and strength, for and during the time of. xx. yeeres next folowing, from and after the begynning of this present Parliament, and after the expiration of the sayde. xx. yeeres, to the ende of the Parliament then next after the ende of the sayde. xx. yeeres to be holden and kept.

And forasmuche as the sayde Statute made in the seconde and thirde yeeres of King Philip and Queene Mary, in diuers partes of this Realme, serueth not to so good purpose and effecte as it may be made, for that suche substance and matter as is most fyt and conuenient for the reparations of the sayde wayes, can not be lawfullye had, fetched, and taken out of the seueral groundes, and soyle thereunto

vnto nigh or adioyning, being no great losse or detriment to the owners of the same seuerall groundes & soyle, whereby the amendement of the sayde wayes is litle encreased, or els of verye small and slender continuaunce, to the great and continual charge and trouble of the poore people, inhabiting there abouts.

For reformation whereof, and that the reparations of the sayde hygh wayes may hereafter in good due manner wel and sufficiently be made: Be it further by thauctoritie of this present Parliament enacted, that from henceforth it shal and may be lawful to all and euery superuisour and superuisours, and orderers of the woorkes for the tyme beyng, for the amendement of the sayde hygh wayes thereunto elected and appoynted, accordyng to the Statute made in the seconde and thyrde yeres of King Philip and Queene Marie, for the better reparation and amendement of the wayes within theyr seuerall parishes and limittes where they shalbe so made superuisours (yf it shall be so to them thought necessarye) to take and carye away of the rubbishe or smalest broken stones of any quarrie or quarries lyyng and beyng within the parishe where they shalbe superuisours, without licence, controllement, or impechement of the owner or owners, so muche as by theyr discretions shalbe deemed and adiudged necessarie for the amendement of the sayde wayes. And that for default of any quarrie or quarries not being within theyr sayd paryshe or limittes, or in default of rubbyshe not to be founde in anye suche quarrie or quarries: It shal and may be lawfull to euery such superuisour or superuisours, for the vse aforesayd, in the seuerall groundes of any person or persons, beyng within the paryshe & limittes where they shalbe superuisours, and nygh adioynyng to the way or wayes wherein suche reparations shalbe thought necessary to be made, and wherein grauel, sande, or synder is likely to be founde, to dygge or cause to be dygged for grauel, sande, or synder, and like wise to geather stones lying vpon any landes or groundes within the paryshe, and meete to be vsed to suche seruice and purpose, and thereof to take and carye away so muche as by the discretion of the sayde superuisours shalbe thought necessarie, to be employed in the amendement of the sayde hygh wayes.

Prouided alwayes, that it shall not be lawfull to any suche superuisour or superuisours by vertue of this acte, to cause anye rubbyshe to be digged out of any quarrie or quarries, but onely shall extende to suche rubbyshe as shalbe found there redy digged by the owner or owners of the sayde quarrie or quarries, or otherwyse by his or theyr licence and commaundement, nor shall not extende or geue auctoritie to any superuisour or superuisours, to dygge or cause to be dygged anye grauell, sande, or synder, in the house, garden, orcharde,

or medowe of any person or persons, nor that it shalbe lawful by this act to anye suche superuisor or superuisors, to cause any more pyttes to be dygged for grauell in anye seuerall and inclosed grounde, then one onely, and that the same pytte or hole so dygged for grauel, as is aforesayde, shall not by anye way be in breadth or length aboue ten yardes ouerat the moste. And that euery suche superuisor as shal cause any suche pyt to be made and dygged, for grauell, sande, or syn-der, as is aboue sayde, shall within one moneth nexte after such dig-gyng or pytte made, cause the same to be fylled and stopped vp with earth, at the costes and charges of the Parishioners, vpon payne to forfeyte to the owner or owners of the soyle, wherein any suche pyt shalbe made and dygged, for euery default fyue Markes, to be recouered by action of debte, as in other lyke cases of debte hath been accu-stomed.

And for as muche as the hygh wayes in sundrye places of this Realme be ful of continuall sprynges and water courses, by continu-all encrease and synkyng whereof into the grounde, the sayde wayes are not onely very deepe and dangerous, but also for the moste parte impossible to be amended and repayred in anye good and sufficient maner, without some further remedie prouided for the same: Be it therefore by the auctho-ritie aforesayde enacted, that from henceforth euery suche superuisor and superuisors, as is aforesayde, shall by force of this acte, within the Paryshe or limitties where he or they shalbe superuisors, haue full po-wer and auctho-ritie to turne any suche wa-tercourse or spryng of water, being in any of the sayde hygh wayes, into any ditche or ditches of the seuerall grounde or soyle of anye per-son or persons whatsoeuer, nexte adioynyng to the sayde wayes, in suche maner and fourme, as by the discretions of the sayde superui-sors shalbe thought meetest and most conuenient.

And be it further enacted by the auctho-ritie aforesayde, that the hayes, fences, dykes, or hedges, nexte adioynyng on eyther syde to any hygh or common sayeyng way, shal from time to tyme be dyked, scou-red, repayred, and kept lowe, and all trees and bushes growyng in the hygh wayes, cut downe by the owner or owners of the grounde or soyle, which shalbe inclosed with the sayde hayes, fences, dykes, or hedges, aforesayde, wher by the sayd wayes may be open, and the peo-ple haue more redy and easie passage in the same. And wheras in the sayde statute made in the sayde second and third yeares of the raignes of the sayde King Philip and Quene Marie, there are but foure dayes yerely appointed for the reparations and amendement of the sayd hygh wayes: Be it further by this present Parliament enacted, that from henceforth there shalbe yerely fyue dayes, duryng the time and force of this statute, obserued, vsed, and employed, in reparation

and

and amendement of the sayde high wayes, in like maner and fourme as the sayde foure dayes were limitted, and appoynted to be obserued and kept, by the sayd estatute made in the sayde second and thyrd yeeres of kyng Philip and Queene Marie.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that from hencefoorth al and euery suche superuisor, or superuisors, for the time beyng, within one moneth next after default or offence made, doone, or committed by any person or persons, contrarie to the prouision, purport, and true meanyng of the sayde estatute, made in the seconde and thyrde yeeres of kyng Philip, and Queene Marie, or contrarie to the prouision, purport, and true meaning of this present act, shall present euery suche default or offence to the next Justice of peace, for the tyme beyng, vppon payne to forfeyte for euery suche default and offence, in suche sort not by them presented. xl. s. And that euery such Justice of peace, to whom any suche default or offence shalbe presented, as is aforesaid, shal certifie the same presentment so to him made, at the next generall sessions within the sayde Countie then next after to be holden, vppon payne to forfeyte for not certifiyng of euery suche presentment, of euery suche default or offence, as is aforesayde, v. li. And that the Justices of peace of euery Countie, where the sayd defaultes or offences shalbe committed, shall immediatly haue aucthoritie to enquyre of any suche default or offence committed within the limittes of theyr commission, at euery theyr quarter sessions, and to assesse such fynes for the same, as they, or two of them, whereof the one to be of the Quorum, shal thynke meete.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that euery Justice of peace shal haue auctoritie by this statute, vpon his owne proper knowledge, in the open generall sessions, to make presentement of any high way not wel and sufficiently repayred and amended, or of any other default or offence committed or doone within the Countie and limittes of his commission, contrarie to the prouision and entent of this statute, or the sayde statute made in the seconde and thyrd yeeres of kyng Philip and Queene Marie. And that euery such presentment, made by any such Justice of peace, vpon his owne knowledge, as is aforesayde, shalbe as good, and of the same force, strength, and effect in the lawe, as yf the same had been presented, founde, and adiudged by the othe of twelue men. And that for euery suche default so presented, as is aforesayd, the Justices of the peace of the sayde Countie, shall immediatly at the sayde generall session, haue auctoritie to assesse suche fines, as to them, or two of them, whereof the one to be of the Quorum, shalbe thought meete. Sauing euery person and persons that shalbe touched by any suche presentment, to haue his or theyr lawful answeres to the same presentement, as they might haue vpon any inditement of trespasse, or forcible entrie,

trie, by the lawes of this Realme, before the making of this statute.

And that al such fines, forfeytures, and amerciamentes, to be assessed by the sayde Justices of the peace at theyr general Sessions in any the cases aforesayde, shalbe estreated by the Clarke of the peace of the sayde Countie, and shalbe leuied in suche maner and fourme, and employed to suche vses, and intentes, as in the sayde statute made in the second and thyrd yeeres of Kyng Philip and Queene Marie, is limitted and appointed. This act to continue for twentie yeeres next after the beginning of this present parliament, and from thence, vntyl the ende of the parliament then next after to be holden.

An act agaynst the forgyng

of euidences and wrytinges.

The. xiiii. Chapter.

FOR as muche as the wycked, pernitious, and dangerous practise of makyng, forgyng, and publishyng of false and vntrue charters, euidences, deedes, and wrytinges, hath of late time been very much more practised, vsed, and put in vre in all partes of this Realme, then in tymes passed, not onely to the high displeasure of GOD, but also to the great hinderie, wrong, hurt, domage, dishertison, & vtter vndoing of diuers ỹ Queenes Maiesties subiectes of this Realme, and to the great subuertion of iustice & trueth, which seemeth to haue growen and happened cheefly by reason that the paynes & punishmentes limitted for suche great and notable offences, by the lawes and statutes of this Realme, before this tyme haue been, and yet are so small, mylde, and easie, that suche euyl people haue not been, nor yet are afrayde to enterprise the practisyng and dooing of such offences: Be it therefore enacted by the Queenes most excellent Maiestie, with the assent of the Lordes spiritual and temporal, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the auctoritie of the same, that if any person or persons what soeuer, after the fyrst day of June, nowe next comming, vpon his or their owne head and imagination, or by false conspiracie and fraude with others, shal wyttyngly, subtelly, and falsely forge or make, or fraudfully cause, or wyttyngly assent to be forged or made

made any falſe deede, charter, or wryting ſealed, court rolle, or the wyll of any perſon or perſons in wryting, to the intent that the ſtate of free holde, or inheritance of any perſon or perſons, of, in, or to any landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, free holde, or copie holde, or the ryght, tytle, or intereſt of any perſon or perſons, of, in, or to the ſame, or any of them, ſhall or may be moleſted, troubled, defeated, recouered, or charged, or after the ſayd firſt day of June, ſhal pronounce, publiſhe, or ſhewe forth in euidence, any ſuch falſe and forged deede, charter, wryting, court rolle, or wyll, as true, knowyng the ſame to be falſe and forged, as is aforeſayde, to the intent aboue remembred, and ſhalbe thereof conuicted eyther vpon action or actions of forger of falſe deedes, to be founded vpon this ſtatute at the ſuite of the partie greeued, or otherwyſe accordyng to the order and due courſe of the lawes of this Realme, or vppon byll or information to be exhibited into the court of the Starre chamber, according to the order and vſe of that court: ſhal pay vnto the partie greeued, his double coſtes and damages, to be founde or aſſeſſed in that court where ſuche conuiction ſhalbe, & alſo ſhalbe ſet vpon the Pillorie, in ſome open market Towne, or other open place, and there to haue both his eares cut of, and alſo his noſthrilles to be ſlit and cut, and alſo ſeared with an hot iron, ſo as they may remayne for a perpetual note or marke of his falſhood, and ſhall forfeyte to the Queene our ſouereigne Lady, her heyres and ſucceſſours, the whole iſſues and profites of his landes and tenementes, duryng his lyfe, and alſo ſhal ſuffer and haue perpetual impriſonment during his lyfe. The ſayde damages and coſtes to be recouered at the ſuite of the partie greeued, as is aforeſayde, to be firſt payde and leuied of the goodes and cattels of the offendour, and of the iſſues and profites of the ſayde landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, of ſuche partie conuicted, or of one or both of them: The ſayde tytle of our ſayde ſoueraigne Lady the Queene, her heyres or ſucceſſours to the ſame, notwithſtandyng.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforeſayde, that if any perſon or perſons, after the ſayde firſt day of June, vpon his or theyr owne head or imagination, or by falſe conſpiration or fraude had with any other, ſhal wyttingly, ſubtilly, and falſely forge or make, or wittingly, ſubtilly, and falſely cauſe, or aſſent to be made and forged, any falſe charter, deede, or wryting, to the intent that any perſon or perſons, ſhal or may haue or clayme any eſtate or intereſt, for tearme of yeeres, of, in, or to any manours, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, not beyng copyholde, or any annuitie in fee ſimple, fee tayle, for tearme of life, lyues, or yeeres, or after the ſaid day, ſhal, as is aforeſayd, forge, make, or cauſe, or aſſent to be made or forged any obligation, or byl obligatorie, or any acquittance, releaſe, or other diſcharge of any debt, accompt, action, ſuite, demaunde, or other thyng perſonall,

nal, or if any person or persons, after the sayde fyrst day of June, shall pronounce, publishe, or geue in euidence any such false or forged charter, deede, wryting, obligation, byll obligatorie, acquittance, release, or discharge, as true, knowyng the same to be false and forged, and shalbe thereof conuicted, by any the wayes or meanes aforesayd: that then he shal pay vnto the partie greeued, his double costes & damages, to be founde and assessed in such court where the sayde conuiction shalbe had, and shalbe also set vpon the pyllorie in some open market towne, or other open place, and there to haue one of his eares cut of, and also shal haue and suffer imprysonment by the space of one whole yeere, without bayle or mayneprise.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that the partie and parties greeued by reason of any the offences aforesayde, shal and may at his and theyr pleasure, haue and sue his action of forger of false deedes, vpon this statute, agaynst any the offendours in the same, by original writ out of the Queenes highnesse court of Chauncerie, and shal and may haue lyke processe vpon the same, as in cases of trespasse at the common lawe, or may at his pleasure take his suite agaynst any suche offendours in any the premisses, by byl, before the Queenes highnesse, her heyres and successours, in her court commonly called the kynges Benche, or in the court of the Exchequer, in which suites, no essoigne, iniunction, or protection shalbe alowed for the partie defendant.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that if the partie defendant shalbe conuicted for any of the offences aforesaid, according vnto the order and fourme aboue limitted, and shal haue receyued thereupon punishment corporal, according to this act: that then he shal not eftsoones be impeached for the same offence.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that although the partie or parties plaintiffe, in any suche action or byll to be sued, as is aforesayd, shal after verdit passed agaynst the defendant or defendantes, happen to release or discharge the iudgement or execution vpon the same, or otherwyse suffer the same to be discontinued: that yet neuertheles the same release, discharge, or discontinuance, shal extende onely to discharge such costes and damages, as the same plaintiffes should haue had agaynst the defendant, and that the Iudges, before whom the sayde action or suite shalbe taken, shal and may proceede to iudgement, of, and vpon the residue of the sayde penalties and forfeytures, and to commaund execution vpon the same, the sayd release, discontinuance, or other discharge, had, made, done, or suffered by the partie playntiffe, in any wyse notwithstandyng, this act, or any thyng therin conteyned to the contrarie, in any wise notwithstandyng.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that if any

any perſon or perſons, being hereafter conuicted or condemned of any the offences aforeſayde, by any the wayes or meanes aboue limitted, ſhal after any ſuch his or theyr conuiction or condemnation eſtſoones commit or perpetrate any of the ſayd offences in fourme aforeſayde: that then euery ſuche ſeconde offence or offences, ſhalbe adiudged felonie, and the parties beyng thereof conuicted or attainted, accordyng to the lawes of this Realme, ſhall ſuffer ſuche paynes of death, loſſe, and forfeyture of theyr goodes, cattels, landes, and tenementes, as in caſes of felonie by the common lawes of this Realme ought to be loſt or forfeyted, without hauing any aduantage or benefite of Clergie or Sanctuarie. Sauyng to euery perſon and perſons, bodies politique and corporate, theyr heyres and ſucceſſours, other then the ſayde offendours, and ſuche as clayme to theyr vſes, al ſuche ryghtes, titles, intereſtes, poſſeſſions, liberties of diſtreſſes, leaſes, rentes, reuertions, offices, and other profites and aduauntages, which they, or any of them ſhal haue at the tyme of ſuche conuiction or attayndours, of, in, or to any the landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes of any ſuch perſon ſo as is aforeſayde conuicted or attaynted, or at any tyme before, in as large and ample manner to all intentes and purpoſes, as yf this act had neuer been had ne made.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſayd, that any ſuch conuiction, or attayndour of felonie, as is aforeſayd, or any forfeyture by reaſon of the ſame, ſhal not in any wyſe extende to take away the dower of the wyfe of any ſuche perſon attaynted, nor to the corruption of blood, or diſheriſon of any the heyre or heyres of any ſuche perſon or perſons ſo attaynted: This act, or any thyng therein conteyned, or any other ſtatute, lawe, vſage, cuſtome, or thing heretofore vſed to the contrarie, in any wyſe notwithſtandyng.

Prouided alſo, and be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſaid, that this act, or any thyng therein conteyned, ſhall not entende to charge any Ordinarie, or any theyr commiſſaries, officialles, regiſters, or any other theyr officers or miniſters, with any the offences aforeſayde, for putting theyr ſeale of office to any wyll to be exhibited vnto them, not knowyng the ſame to be falſe or forged, or for writing of the ſayde wyl, or probate of the ſame: This act, or any thyng therein conteyned to the contrarie, notwithſtandyng.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſayde, that all and euery Juſtices of Oyer and Determiner, and Juſtices of Aſſiſe in theyr circuites, and euery of them, ſhal haue full power and aucthoritie in euery of theyr open and generall Seſſions, to enquyre, heare, and determine, of all and euery the offences aforeſayde, committed or doone within the limittes of theyr Commiſſion, and to make proceſſe for the execution of the ſame, as they may doo againſt any perſon, beyng indited before them of treſpaſſe, or lawfully con-

uicted thereof.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesaid, that al other statutes heretofore made and prouided for forger of false deedes, charters, munimentes, or wrytinges, and al and euery penaltie appoynted by the same, shal from and after the said first day of June, be voyde and of none effect in the lawe: Any such statute or thing therein conteyned to the contrarie, in any wyse notwithstandyng.

Prouided alwayes, that this act, or any thyng therein conteyned, shal not extende or be hurtful in any wyse to any Proctor, Aduocate, or Register of any Ecclesiastical court within this Realme, for the wryting, setting foorth, or pleading of any proxie made accordyng to the Ecclesiastical lawes and customes heretofore vsed and alowed by the Ecclesiastical courtes of this Realme, for the appearance of any person or persons, being cited to appeare in any of the sayde courtes Ecclesiastical, nor to any Archdeacon, or Official, for putting theyr autentique seale to the sayde proxies or proxie, neyther yet to any Judge Ecclesiastical, for admitting of the same: but that they, and euery of them, may hereafter doo in al poyntes concerning the same, as they and euery of them might lawfully haue done, before the makyng of this act: any thyng in this act to the contrarie, in any wyse notwithstandyng.

Prouided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that if any person or persons whatsoeuer, that hath of his or theyr owne head, or by false conspiracie and fraude, with any other, wyttingly, subtilly, and falsely forged or made, or shall before the sayde fyrst day of June, forge and make any false deede, charter, or wryting sealed, or the wyll of any person in wryting, or any courtrolle, to the intent that the state of free holde, or inheritaunce, or the ryght, tytle, or interest of inheritaunce, or free holde of any person or persons, of, in, or to any manours, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, beyng free holde, or copy holde, or that by any such forged deede, charter, courtrolle, or wrytyng before the sayde fyrste day of June, shall or may be molested, troubled, or defeated of anye the sayde estates of anye landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, beyng free holde, or copy holde, or if any person or persons, haue heretofore published, or shewed foorth in euidence, or before the sayde fyrst day, shall publishe or shewe in euidence for the proofe of any tytle, anye false and forged deede, charter, wrytyng, wyll, or courtrolle, as true, knowing the same to be false and forged, as is aforesayde, to the intent aboue remembred, and shalbe thereof attaynted or conuicted, accordyng to the order of the lawes of this Realme, eyther in an action of forger of false faytes, or in an action vppon the case, at the suite of the partie greeued, his heyres, executours, or assignes: that then the partie so conuicted, shall pay and yeelde damages and costes of suite,

to

to the plaintife, as shalbe assessed, accordyng to the order of the lawes of this Realme, in any such like action or suite, and shall suffer imprisonment, and pay fyne and raunsome at the pleasure of the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres and successours. And yf any person or persons, shall after the sayde fyrst day of June, pleade, publishe, or shewe forth in euidence, or otherwyse, for the proofe of any tytle, any false and forged deede, charter, wryting, wyll, or Courtroll, (heretofore falsely made and forged, or to be falsely made and forged before the sayde fyrst day of June) as true, knowyng the same to be false and forged, to the intent to haue or clayme thereby any estate of inheritaunce, freehold, or lease of yeeres, or to any manours, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, or any annuitie, rent, or profite, forth of any manours, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, or to the entent to alter, defeate, molest, trouble, charge, or recouer the estate of inheritance, freehold, or for yeeres, of any person, in any manours, landes, tenementes, rentes, or hereditamentes: That then euery person and persons that shall so offend, and shalbe thereof conuicted in fourme fyrst aboue remembred, shall pay vnto the partie greeued, double costes and damages, and shall haue imprisonment, losse of eares, slytting and searyng of nose, and forfayture of landes, in the same maner and fourme, as aboue is limitted for any person that shall offend by forging or publishing of any false deede or wryting, as is aforesayde, after the aforesayde fyrst day of June.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayd, that this acte, nor any payne, forfayture, or thing therein conteyned, shall extend to any Attourney, Lawyer, or Councellour, that shall for his client pleade, shewe forth, or geue in euidence any false and forged deede, Charter, wyll, Courtroll, or other wryting, for true or good, being not partie and priuie to the forgyng of the same, for the pleadyng, shewyng forth, or geuyng in euidence of the same: Any thyng in this Acte to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayd, that this acte, or any thyng therein conteyned, shall not extend to any person or persons, that shall pleade or shewe forth any deede or writing exemplified vnder the great Seale of Englande, or vnder the Seale of any other Iutentique Court of this Realme, nor shall extend to any Judge or Iustice, or other person, that shall cause any Seale of any Court to be set to any such deede, Charter, or wryting inrolled, not knowyng the same to be false or forged: Any thyng in this Acte to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

An

Annoquinto

An Acte agaynſt fonde

and phantaſtical prophecies.

The.xv.Chapter.

FOR as much as ſythens the exꝑiration & endyng of the Statute made in the tyme of King Edwarde the firſt, entituled, An acte againſt fond & fantaſtical prophecies, diuers euyll diſpoſed perſons, enclyned to the ſtirring & mouing of factions, ſeditions, and rebellions within this Realme, haue ben the more bolde to attempt the lyke practiſe in faignyng, imaginyng, inuenting, and publiſhyng of ſuche fonde and fantaſticall prophecies, aſwel concernyng the Queenes Maieſtie, as dyuers honourable perſonages, Gentlemen, and others of this Realme, as was vſed and practiſed before the makyng of the ſayde ſtatute, to the great diſquiet, trouble, and peryll of the Queenes Maieſtie, and of this her Realme. For remedy whereof: Be it ordeyned and enacted by the aucthoritie of this preſent Parliament, that yf any perſon or perſons, after the fyrſt day of May next commyng, doo aduiſedly, and directly aduaunce, publiſhe, and ſet foorth by wryting, pryntyng, ſynging, or any other open ſpeach or deede, to any perſon or perſons, any fonde, phantaſticall, or falſe prophecie, vppon or by the occaſion of any armes, ſeeldes, beaſtes, badges, or ſuche other lyke thynges accuſtomed in armes, cogniſaunces, or ſignettes, or vppon, or by reaſon of any tyme, yeere, or day, name, bloodſhed, or warre, to the intent thereby to make any rebellion, inſurrection, diſſention, loſſe of lyfe, or other diſturbaunce within this Realme, and other the Queenes dominions: that then euery ſuche perſon beyng thereof lawfully conuicted, accordyng to the due courſe of the lawes of this Realme, for euery ſuche offence, ſhall ſuffer impryſonment of his body, by the ſpace of one yeere, without bayle or maynepryſe, and ſhall forfayte for euery ſuche offence the ſumme of tenne poundes. And yf any ſuche offendour doo after ſuch conuiction eftſoones offende in any of the premiſſes, and be thereof lawfully conuicted, as is aforeſayde, that then euery ſuche offendour ſhall for his ſeconde offence and conuiction, as is aforeſayde, ſuffer impryſonment of his body without bayle or mayneprize during his life, and ſhal forfayte al his goodes and chattels reales and perſonals. The moities of euery

euery which forfaytures, shalbe to the Queenes highnes, her heires and successours, and the other moities thereof, to hym that shall or wyll sue for the same in any of the Queenes Courtes of Recorde, by action, byll, plaint, or informacion, in whiche case no essoigne, wager of lawe, or protection shalbe alowed or admitted.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that all and euery Justice of Assise, Justice of Oyer and determiner, Justice of peace, shall haue full power and auctoritie, by vertue hereof, to enquyre, heare, and determine all and euery offence or offences aboue sayde, committed or done within the limittes of their commission, contrary to the tenor and meanyng of this acte.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid, that no person or persons, shal at any tyme hereafter be impeched, of any offence hereafter to be committed or done, contrary to this acte, vnlesse he be therefore impeached or accused within sixe monethes next ensuing any such offence, by hym or them committed or done.

An Acte gaynst Coniurations, Enchauntmentes, and Witchcraftes.

The.xvi. Chapter.

WHere at this present, there is no ordinary ne condigne punishment prouided againste the practises of the wicked offences of coniurations & invocations of euill spirites, and of Sorceries, Enchauntments, charmes, and witchcraftes, the which offences, by force of a statute made in the .xxviii. yeere of the raigne of the late Kyng Henry the eyght, were made to be felony, and so continued vntyl the sayd statute was repealed by the acte and statute of repeale, made in the fyrst yeere of the raigne of the late kyng Edward the sixt: Sithens the repeale whereof, many fantasticall and diuelishe persons, haue deuised and practised Invocations and Coniurations of euyl and wicked spirites, and haue vsed and practised witchcraftes, enchauntmentes, charmes, and sorceries, to the destruction of the persons and goodes of their neyghbours, and other subiectes of this Realme, and for other lewde intentes and purposes,

contrary to the lawes of almighty God, to the perill of theyr owne soules, and to the great infamie and disquietnesse of this Realme.

For reformation whereof, be it enacted by the Queenes Maiestie, with the assent of the Lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the auctoritie of the same, that yf any person or persons, after the fyrst daye of June next commyng, vse, practise, or exercise any Inuocations or Coniurations of euyll and wycked spirites, to, or for any intent or purpose, or els if any person or persons, after the sayde fyrst day of June, shall vse, practise, or exercise any witchcraft, enchauntment, charme, or sorcery, whereby any person shall happen to be killed or destroyed: that then aswell euery suche offendour or offendours, in Inuocations or Coniurations as is aforesayd, theyr aydours and councellers, as also euery such offendour or offendours, in witchcraft, enchauntment, charme, or sorcery, whereby the death of any person doth ensue, theyr aydours and counsaylours, beyng of eyther of the sayde offences lawfully conuicted and attaynted, shall suffer paynes of death as a felon or felons, and shall lose the priuiledge and benefite of Clergie and Sanctuary. Sauyng to the wyfe of suche person, her tytle of dower, and also to the heyre and successour of suche person his or theyr tytles of inheritaunce, succession, and other ryghtes, as though no suche attaindour of the auncestour or predecessour, had been had or made.

And further be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayd, that yf any person or persons, after the sayde fyrst day of June next commyng, shall vse, practise, or exercise any witchcraft, enchauntment, charme, or sorcery, whereby any person shal happen to be wasted, consumed, or lamed in his or her body, or member, or wherby any goodes or cattels of any person shalbe destroyed, wasted, or empayred: then euery such offendour or offendours, theyr counsaillours and aydours, being thereof lawfully conuicted, shall for his or theyr firste offence or offences, suffer imprisonment by the space of one whole yeere, without bayle or mainprise, and once in euery quarter of the said yeere, shal in some market Towne, vpon the market day, or at suche tyme as any Fayre shalbe kept, there stande openly vpon the Pillory, by the space of .vi. houres, and there shall openly confesse his or her errour and offence, and for the seconde offence, beyng as is aforesayde, lawfully conuicted or attaynted, shall suffer death, as a felon, and shall lose the priuiledge of Clergie and Sanctuary. Sauyng to the wyfe of suche person, her tytle of dower, and also to the heyre and successour of such person, his or theyr tytles of inheritaunce, succession, & other rightes, as though no suche attaindour of the aunceStour or predecessour had ben had or made.

Prouided alwayes, that yf the offendour in any of the cases aforesayde,

sayde, for which the paynes of death shall ensue, shall happen to be a peere of the Realme, then his triall therein to be had by his peeres, as it is vsed in cases of felony or treason, and not otherwyse.

And further, to the intent that all maner of practise, vse, or exercise of Witchcraft, Enchauntment, Charme, or Sorcery, shoulde be from hencefoorth vtterly auoyded, abolished, and taken away: Be it enacted by the auctoritie of this present Parliament, that yf any person or persons shal from and after the saide fyrst day of June next comming, take vpon hym or them, by Witchcraft, Enchauntment, Charme, or Sorcery, to tell or declare in what place any treasure of golde or syluer should or might be found or had, in the earth, or other secrete places, or where goodes or thynges lost, or stollen, should be found or become, or shall vse or practise any Sorcery, Enchauntment, Charme, or Witchcraft, to the intent to prouoke any person to vnlawfull loue, or to hurt or destroy any person in his or her body, member, or goodes: that then euery such person or persons so offendyng, and beyng thereof lawfully conuicted, shal for the sayd offence suffer imprisonment by the space of one whole yeere, without bayle or mayneprise, and once in euery quarter of the sayde yeere, shall in some market Towne, vppon the market day, or at suche tyme as any Fayre shalbe kept there, stand openly vpon the Pyllory, by the space of sixe houres, and there shall openly confesse his or her errour and offence. And yf any person or persons being once conuicted of the same offences, as is aforesayde, doo eftsoones perpetrate and commit the lyke offence: That then euery such offendour, being thereof the second time conuicted, as is aforesayde, shall forfaite vnto the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres and successours, all his goodes and cattels, and suffer imprisonment during lyfe.

An Acte for the punishment of the vice of Buggerie.

¶ The. xvii. Chapter.

Here in the Parliament begun at London, the third day of Nouember, in the. xxi. yeere of the late kyng of most famous memory, King Henry the eyght, and after by prorogation holden at Westminster, in the twenty and fiue yeere of the raigne of the sayde late kyng, there was one acte and Statute made, entituled: An acte for the punishment of the vyce of Buggery, whereby the sayde detestable vyce was made felony.

as

as in the sayde estatute more at large it doth and may appeare. For asmuche as the sayd estatute, concernyng the punishment of the said cryme and offence of Buggery, standeth at this present repealed and voyde, by vertue of the statute of repeale, made in the fyrste yeere of the raigne of the late Queene Marie: Sythen which repeale so had and made, dyuers euyl disposed persons, haue ben the more bolde to commit the sayd most horrible and detestable vice of Buggery aforesayde, to the hygh displeasure of almyghtie God:

Be it enacted, ordeyned, and estabyished, by the Queene our soueraigne Lady, and by the assent of the Lordes spirituall and temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the aucthoritie of the same, that the sayd statute before mentioned, made in the .xxv. yeere of the sayde late King Henrie the eyght, for the punyshment of the sayd detestable vice of Buggery, and euery branche, clause, article, and sentence therin conteyned, shal from and after the fyrst day of June next commyng, be renued, and from thencefoorth shal stand, remayne, and be in ful force, strength, and effect for euer, in such maner, fourme, & condition, as the same statute was at the daye of the death of the sayd late King Henry the eyght, the said statute of repeale made in the sayd fyrst yeere of the sayde late Queene Marie, or any wordes general or special therein conteyned, or any other acte or actes, thyng or thynges to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

An Acte declaring thauctoritie of the Lord Keeper of the great Seale of England, and the Lord Chauncelour, to be one.

The .xviii. Chapter.

WHere some question hath of late risen, whether the place, auctoritie, preheminence, iurisdiction, & power, doth belong, and of right ought to belong to the office of the Lorde keeper of the great Seale of Englande for the tyme being, as of right dooth and ought to belong to the office of the Lord Chauncelour of Englande for the tyme being, or not.

For declaration wherof, and in auoydyng suche question hereafter: Be it enacted and declared by the Queene our Soueraigne Lady, the

the Lordes Spiritual and Temporal, and commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the auctoritie of the same, that the common lawe of this Realme is, and alwayes was, and ought to be taken, that the keeper of the great Seale of Englande for the tyme beyng, hath alwayes had, vsed, and executed, and of ryght ought to haue, vse, and execute, and from henceforth may haue, perceiue, take, vse, and execute, and of ryght belongyng to the office of the keeper of the great Seale of Englande for the tyme beyng, the same and lyke place, auctho[r]itie, preeminence, iurisdiction, execution of lawes, and al other customes, commodities, and aduauntages, as the Lorde Chauncellour of Englande for the tyme beyng, lawfully vsed, had, and ought to haue, vse, and execute, as of ryght belongyng to the office of the Lorde Chauncellour of Englande for the tyme beyng, to al intentes, constructions, and purposes, and as if the same keeper of the great Seale for the tyme, were Lord Chauncellour of England.

An act for the repeale of a

braunche of a statute made. Anno. 1. Ed. vi. touchyng the conueyng of Horses & Geldinges out of the Realme. The. xix. Chapter.

Here in the Parliament holden at Westminster, in ỳ first yere of the raigne of the late king Edwarde the sixth, brother to our soueraigne Lady ỳ Queenes Maiestie that now is, amongest diuers other statutes, there was one Act and statute made agaynst the carying & conueying of any Horses, Geldinges, or Mares, out of this Realme: In which Act, amongest other things, there is one prouiso or branch conteined in these wordes hereafter folowing. That is to say: Prouided alwayes, that it shalbe lawful to euery of the kynges subiectes, that shall passe ouer beyonde the Sea, to shyppe and carrie with them Horses or Geldinges for their only occupation in their iourneys, and not to the intent to sell the same beyonde the Sea, and that intent to be iudged by oth of him or them that so wil carry ouer any Horse, or Gelding: whiche othe shalbe taken before the customers or searchers, or theyr deputies, of euery such Port where the same Horse or Gelding shalbe shipped, before the shyppyng thereof, as by the same Act and prouiso it dooth and may appeare. And although the same Acte and

ſtatute in al partes thereof (except the ſayd prouiſo) is very beneficial and profitable for this Realme: Yet neuertheleſſe, by colour of the ſayde prouiſo and braunche conteyned in the ſayde ſtatute, many euil diſpoſed perſons, of a couetous and greedie deſyre, do dayly tranſport out of this Realme very great numbers of Horſes, & Geldinges, and do exchaunge and ſell the ſame in the parties beyonde the Seas, for their owne priuate lucre and gayne. And becauſe the tryall of ſuche offences is by force of the ſayde prouiſo and braunche mentioned in the ſayde ſtatute, no otherwyſe to be tryed or iudged, but onely by the oth of the offendour hym ſelfe, therefore the offendours therein do eſcape vnpuniſhed, and thereby many perſons are greatly encouraged dayly to commit the like offences, contrary to the true meanyng and entent of the ſayde ſtatute.

For redreſſe wherof, be it enacted by the Queenes Maieſtie, with the aſſent of the Lordes Spiritual and Temporall, & the Commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, & by aucthoritie of the ſame, that all the ſayde prouiſo and braunch before rehearſed and mentioned, and conteyned within the ſayd act and ſtatute, and euery article and ſentence conteined within the ſaid prouiſo, ſhal from henceforth be repealed, made voyde, and of none effect, and that all the reſidue of the ſayde Acte and ſtatute, ſhal ſtande, remayne, and be in full force and ſtrength: Any thyng herein ſpecified to the contrary, notwithſtandyng.

An acte for the puniſhement of vagaboundes, calling them ſelues Egyptians.

The .xx. Chapter.

Were as ſithens the acte made in the fyrſt and ſecond yeres of the late king Phylip & Queene Marie, for the puniſhment of that falſe & ſubtile company of vagaboundes, callyng themſelues Egyptians, there is a ſcruple and doubt ryſen, whether ſuche perſons as beyng borne within this Realme of Englande, or other the Queenes highnes dominions, and are or ſhal become of the ſelowſhip or company of the ſaid vagabounds, by tranſſourmyng or diſguyſing them ſelues in their apparell, or in a certayne counterfayte ſpeache or behauiour, are puniſhable by the ſayde

sayde acte in lyke maner as others of that sort are, beyng straungers borne, and transported into this Realme of Englande.

Therefore for the auoydyng of all doubtes and ambiguities in that behalfe, and to thintent that all such stardy & false vagabounders of that sort, lyuyng onely vpon the spoyle of the simple people, may be condignely met withall and punished: be it enacted by the Queene our Soueraigne Lady, the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, that the sayd statute made in the fyrst and second yeeres of the sayde late kyng and Queene, concernyng those vagabounders calling themselues Egyptians, shal continue, remaine, and be in ful force, strength, and effect.

And yet moreouer, be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that all and euery person and persons, which from and after the first day of May now next ensuing, shalbe seene or found within this Realme of England or Wales, in any companie or felowship of vagabondes, cõmonly called or calling them selues Egyptians, or counterfayting, transmuting, or disguysyng them selues by their apparel, speache, or other behauiour, lyke vnto suche vagabounders, commonly called, or calling them selues Egyptians, and so shal or doo continue and remayne in the same, eyther at one tyme, or at seuerall tymes, by the space of one moneth: that then the same person or persons, shall by vertue of this act, be deemed & iudged a felon and felons, and shall therfore suffer paynes of death, losse of landes & goodes, as in cases of felonie by the order of the common lawes of this Realme, & shall vpon the tryal of them, or any of them, there to be tryed in the Countie, and by the inhabitauntes of the Countie or place where they or he shalbe apprehended or taken, and not per medietatem linguæ, & shall lose the priuiledge and benefite of Sanctuarie and Clergie.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that this act shal not in any wyse extende to any chylde or chyldren beyng within the age of .xiiii. yeeres, nor to any of the sayde persons beyng in prison the last day of this present Parliament, so that he or they so beyng in prison, doo within .xiiii. dayes next after his or their deliuerie out of prison, eyther depart out of this Realme of Englande and Wales, or put him or them selues to some honest seruice, or exercise some lawful woorke, trade, or occupation, and vtterly forsake the sayde idle and false trade, conuersation, and behauiour of the sayde counterfayte or disguised vagabounders, commonly called, or callyng them selues Egyptians.

Prouided also, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that the sayde Act made in the fyrste and seconde yeeres of the sayde late kyng and Queene, shall not extende to compel any person or persons borne within any the Queenes Maiesties dominions, to depart out

of this Realme of Englande and wales, but onely to constrayne and bynde them, and euery of them to leaue theyr sayd naughtie, idle, and vngodly lyfe and company, and to place them selues in some honest seruice, or to exercise them selues at home with theyr parentes, or elswhere, honestly in some lawfull woorke, trade, or occupation: Any thyng mentioned in this sayde former act to the contrarie, hereof, in any wyse notwithstandyng.

An act for the punyshment of vnlawful takyng of Fyshe, Deare, or Hawkes.

The. xxi. Chapter.

WHERE alwell the Queenes Maiestie, and her most noble progenitours as also the noble men, gentlemen, and diuers other persons of great Dominions, Lordeshippes, Manours, & possessions within this Realme, haue of auncient and long tyme had, and many of them nowe of late, to theyr great costes and charges, for the necessarie and better prouision and maintenance of theyr housholdes, haue erected and made in and vpon theyr seuerall demeanes, grounds, and possessions, aswel pooles, stanges, stewes, motes, pittes, or ponds, for the onlye nereasse of fyshe, and haue stored the same with Pikerell, Breame, Tenche, Carpe, & diuers other good kindes of fyshe, for the necessarie encrease of victuals, and for the better maintenaunce and prouision of theyr houses, as is aforesayde, and also haue imparked, enuironed, and enclosed many parcels of theyr sayde demeanes, soyles, grounds, and possessions, for the breeding, cherishing, and encrease, aswel of red, as fallowe Deare, within theyr seuerall parkes and inclosures, for the causes afore declared, and also haue breeding within theyr woodes and grounds, diuers Eyries of Hawkes of sundry kyndes, to theyr great pleasure and commoditie. Yet nevertheless, the sayde seuerall waters, grounds, parkes, and inclosures, so beyng had, erected, and made, and also beyng so stored and replenished, haue been from tyme to tyme by euyll disposed persons, of a very euyll, wylful, and insolent disposition, and of malice and displeasure, not onely by nyght tyme broken and entred into, but also the heades or dammes of

the

the sayde pondes, pooles, stanges, motes, stewes, or severall waters, have been maliciously, wylfully and unlawfully cut out, and the pales, fences, and inclosures of the sayd parkes and grounds broken, cast downe, and set open, and the fishe, Deare, and Hares within the same, taken, destroyed, caryed away, and stolen, not onely to the great losse and damage of the owners therof, and to the maintenance of other good subiectes, myndyng the careful provision of suche necessarie victuailes, but also to the manifest emboldenyng of many like wylful malefactours and malitious offendours, whereby many riotes, manslaughters, mischiefes, and other inconveniences have been dayly perpetrated, and lyke to be committed and done, yf circumspect remedie be not herein provided.

Be it therefore enacted by the Queenes Maiestie, the Lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons of this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, that yf any person or persons, after the feast of Pentecost next commyng, shal at any tyme by day or by nyght, unlawfully without authoritie, breake, cutte downe, cut out, or destroy any head or heades, damme, or dammes, of any pondes, pooles, motes, stanges, stewes, or severall pitces, wherin fishe are, or shal happen to be put in or stored withall by the owners or possessioners therof, or doo or shal wrongfully fyshe in any the sayd severall pondes, pooles, motes, stanges, stewes, or pitces, to thintent to destroy, kyll, take, or steale away any of the same fyshe, agaynst the wyl, mynde, or plesure of the owners or possessioners of the same, not having any lawful tytle or authoritie so to doo, and therof be lawfully convicted, at the suite of our soueraigne Lady the Queene, her heyres, or successours, or the partie greeued, shall suffer imprysonment of his or their bodies by the space of three monethes, and shall yeelde and pay to the partie greeued, his treble damages, & after the sayde three monethes expired, shal finde sufficient sureties for his or their good abearing agaynst the Queene our soueraigne Lady, her heyres and successours, and al her liege people, for the space of seuen yeeres after, or els shal remayne and continue styl in prison, without bayle or mayneprise, untyl suche tyme as he or they so offendyng, can and shal finde suche sufficient sureties, duryng the sayde tyme and space of seuen yeeres, as is aforesayde.

And be it also enacted by authoritie of this present Parliament, that if any person or persons, after the sayde feast of Pentecost next commyng, at any tyme by nyght, or by day, in maner aforesayde, wrongfully or unlawfully breake or enter into any parke impaled, or any other seuerall grounde closed with wall, pale, or hedge, and vsed for the keping, breeding, and the rybing of Deare, and so wrong-

fully hunt, driue, or chase out of a parke, hyll, or lea any Deare within any such inpaled parke, or closed ground, with wal, pale, or other inclosure, ꝛ bled for Deare, as is aforesayd, or dod or shal take away any Hauke or Haukes, or the egges of any of thē, by any wayes or meanes vnlawfully, out of any the woodes or ground of any person or persons (not hauing lawful auctoritie or licence so to doo) ꝛ thereof be lawfully conuicted at the suite of our Soueraigne Lady the Queene, or the partie greeued, as is aforesayde: shal like wyse suffer inprisonment of his or their bodies, by the space of three monethes, and shall yeeld and pay to the partie greeued his treble damages. And after the sayde three monethes expired, shal finde sufficient suerties for his or their good abearing, for the space of seuen yeeres after, against the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres and successours, and all her liege people, as is aforesayde, or els shall remayne and continue styl in prison, without bayle or mayneprise, vntyl suche tyme as he or they so offendyng, can ꝛ shal finde suche sufficient suerties during the sayde tyme of seuen yeeres, as is afore rehearsed.

Prouided alwayes, that this Act, or any thyng therein conteyned, extende not to any parke, or inclosed grounde hereafter to be made and vsed for Deare, without the graunt or licence of our soueraigne Lady the Queene, her heyres, successours, or progenitours.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by auctoritie aforesayd, that it shalbe lawful for the partie greeued, to sue and take his further remedie against al and euery suche offendour and offendours, for his losse and damages, and to recouer the treble value of the same in this behalfe, as wel before Justices of Oyer and determiner, Justices of Assise in their circuites, ꝛ Justices of the peace, as els where, in any other the Queenes courtes of record, and that vpon the true satisfaction of the sayde treble damages to the partie greeued, or vpon the confession and knowledge thereof by the same partie, before the sayde Justices in open sessions to be holden within the Countie where the offence was committed: it shalbe at the libertie of the same partie greeued, to whom the sayde offence was committed, to release at his pleasure the sayde suertiship of good abearyng, at any tyme within the sayde seuen yeeres, or before: Any thyng in this present Act before specified or expressed to the contrarie, notwithstandyng.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that the Justices of Oyer and determiner, Justices of Assise in their circuites, and Justices of the peace and gaole deliuerie in their Sessions, shal by vertue hereof, haue power and auctoritie to enquyre, heare, and determine all and singuler the offences aforesayde, and to make and awarde processe thereupon, as wel vpon inditementes taken before

fore them, as by bill of complaynt, information, or any other action, in whiche suite or action, no essoigne, wager of lawe, nor protection shalbe allowed.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayd, that if any person or persons, at any tyme hereafter shall fortune to be bound before any of the Justices before mentioned, to the Queene, her heyres or successours, for his or their good abearing for seuen yeeres, according to the tenour of this acte, & the same partie or parties so bound, shall afterwardes within the sayd seuen yeres, come before the Justices of the peace of the sayde Countie, where the sayde offence was committed, or some of them, in open sessions, and there in the sayde open sessions confesse and acknowledge his or their sayde offence or offences, and be sorry therefore, and satisfie the partie or parties greeued, according to the tenour of this acte: That then the same Justices before whom the sayd confession shalbe so made, shal & may haue power and aucthoritie by vertue of this act, in the same open session, or in any other open sessions afterward to be holden before the sayde Justices in the sayde Countie, within the sayd terme of seuen yeres, if it shal seeme good to their discretions, to discharge the sayd Recognisaunce and bond so taken, and also the sayde partie and parties so bound: This acte or any thing therein conteyned to the contrarye thereof, notwithstanding.

An acte agaynst the caryng of Sheepes skinnes and Peltes ouer the sea, not beyng Staple ware.

The xxii. Chapter.

FOr reformation of many greefes, lamentably declared this present Parliament, by diuers artificers of this Realme, woollen leather: it may please your royall Maiestie, that it may be enacted and established with the assent of this high court of Parliament, that it shall not be lawfull to or for any maner of person or persons whatsoeuer, from and after the first day of May next comming, to make any pelts, that is to say, to pul, sheare, clip, or take away the wooll of any Sheepe skin, or Lambe skin, or to buye any skin of any Stagge, Hinde, Bucke, Doe, Goate, Fawne, or Kid, or the peltes or skinnes of any

any of them, vnlesse suche person or persons so makyng any peltes, or byying such skinnes as is aforesayde, doo make, or cause to be made thereof tawed or vnlawfully tanned leather or parchment, or otherwyse conuert the same into semittes, panels, or other their owne necessary vses, vpon payne that euery person so makyng peltes, or buyeing any of the skinnes or peltes aforesayde, contrary to the meanyng of this acte, shall forfeyte & lose the value of all such peltes or skinnes so made and bought, and .ii.s. vi.d for euery skinne or pelt so bought, or pelt so made, as is aforesayd.

And be it further enacted, that it shall not be lawfull to or for any person or persons whatsoeuer, from and after the feast aforesayde, to shyp or conuey, or cause or procure to be shypped, conueyed, in, or to any shippe, boate, or bessell, in, or vpon the sea, or in, or vpon any hauen, riuer, creke, or place, within this Realme of England and Wales, or eyther of them, any maner of sheepes skinnes, wol fels, shorelinges, morelinges, or the skinnes of any Stagge, Hynde, Bucke, Doe, Goate, Fawne, or Kyd, or the peltes or skynnes of any of them, or the leather made of them, or any of them, to the intent to transport or carry the same into any the parties beyonde the Seas, there to be vttred, bartred, or sold by way of marchaundize, or otherwyse, vpon payne of forfeyture of all suche skinnes or peltes, bought, laden, shipped, or transported, contrary to the true meanyng of this acte, or the value of them, and also .ii.s. vi. d. of lawfull money of England for euery fell, shorelyng, morelyng, pelte, or skynne aforesayde, bought, laden, shypped, or transported, contrary to the tenor and true meanyng of this present acte. The moitie of all which forfeytures, shalbe to our soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres, and successours, and the other moytie to him or them that will sue for the same, by action, byll, plaint, information, or otherwyse, in any of the Queenes Maiesties Courtes: In whiche action, no essoigne, protection, or iniunction shalbe admitted or allowed.

Prouided alwayes, that it shall and may be lawfull to the marchauntes of the Staple, the marchantes of Newcastle vpon Tine, Hartilpoole, and Barwiche, their seruauntes, factours, and attorneys, and euery of them, to carry and transport all suche lawfull wares, as heretofore they haue ben accustomed and lawfully might: Any thing in this acte to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

An

An Acte for the due execution of the writ de Excommunicato capiendo.

The xxiii. Chapter.

FOrasmuch as diuers persons, offendyng in many great crymes and offences, apperteynyng meerely to the iurisdiction and determination of the Ecclesiasticall courtes and Judges of this Realme, are many times vnpunished for lacke and want of the good and due execution of the writ de excommunicato capiendo, directed to the Sheriffe of any countie, for the takyng and apprehendyng of such offendours: The great abuse whereof, as it should seeme, hath growen, for that the sayde writ is not returnable in any Court that might haue the iudgement of the well executyng and seruyng of the sayd writ, accordyng to the contentes thereof, but hytherto haue been wholy to the discretion of the Sheriffes and their deputies, by whose negligences and defaultes, for the most part, the sayde writ is not executed vpon the offendour as it ought to be. By reason whereof, suche offendours be greatly encouraged to continue their sinfull and criminous lyfe, muche to the displeasure of almighty God, and to the great contempt of the Ecclesiasticall lawes of this Realme. Wherefore, for the redresse thereof, be it enacted by the Queenes most excellent Maiestie, with thassent of the lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the auctoritie of the same, that from and after the fyrst day of May next comming, euery writ of excommunicato capiendo, that shalbe graunted & awarded out of the high court of Chauncerie, againste any person or persons within the Realme of England, shalbe made in the time of the Terme, and returnable before the Queenes highnesse, her heyres, and successours, in the court commonly called the kinges Bench, in the Terme next after the Teste of the same writ, and that the same writ shalbe made to conteyne at the least .xv. dayes betweene the Teste and the returne thereof. And after the same writ shalbe so made and sealed, that then the sayde writ shalbe forthwith brought into the sayde court of the Kinges Benche, and there in the presence of the Justices shalbe opened, and deliuered of record to the Sheriffe or other officer, to whom the seruing and execution thereof shall appertayne, or to his or theyr deputie

deputie or deputies. And yf afterwardes it shall or may appeare to the Justices of the same Courte for the tyme beyng, that the same writ so deliuered of record, be not duely returned before them at the day of the returne thereof, or that any other default or negligence hath been vsed or had in the not well seruing and executing of the sayde writ: that then the Justices of the sayde Courte, shall and may by auctoritie of this acte, assesse suche amerciament vpon the sayde Sheriffe or other officer, in whom such default shall appeare, as to the discretion of the sayde Justices shalbe thought meete and conuenient: which amerciament so assessed, shalbe estreated into the court of the Exchequer, as other amerciamentes hath been vsed.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that the Sheriffe or other officer, to whom such writ of Excommunicato capiendo, or other processe, by vertue of this act shalbe directed, shal not in any wyse be compelled to bring the body of suche person or persons, as shalbe named in the sayde writ or processe, into the sayde Court of the Kynges Benche, at the day of the returne thereof: but shall only returne the same writ & processe thither, with declaration breefely how and in what maner he hath serued & executed the same, to thintent that thervpon the sayd Justices may then further therein proceede according to the tenor and effect of this present acte.

And yf the sayde Sheriffe or other officer, to whom the execution of the said writ shall so appertayne, doo or shall returne, that the partie or parties named in the sayde writ, can not be found within his Bayly wyche: that then the sayde Justices of the Kynges Bench for the tyme being, vpon euery suche returne, shall awarde one writ of Capias, agaynst the said person or persons, named in the sayd writ of Excommunicato capiendo, returnable in ỹ same court in the Terme tyme, two monethes at the least next after the Teste thereof, with a proclamation to be conteyned within the sayde writ of Capias, that the Sheriffe or other officers, to whom the sayde writ shalbe directed in the full Countie court, or els at the generall assises and Gaole deliuerie to be holden within the sayd Countie, or at a quarter Sessions to be holden before the Justices of the peace within the same Countie, shall make open proclamation ten dayes at the least before the returne, that the partie or parties named in the sayde wryt, shall within fiue dayes next after such proclamation, yeeld his or their body or bodyes to the goale and prison of the sayde Sheriffe, or other such officer, there to remaine as a prisoner, according to the tenour and effect of the fyrst writ of Excommunicato capiendo, vppon payne of forfeyture of .x. li. And thervpon after such proclamation had, and the sayde fiue dayes past and expired, then the sayd Sheriffe or other officer, to whom suche writ of Capias shalbe directed, shall make returne of the same writ of Capias into the sayde courte of the Kynges

Benche,

Benche of all that he hath done in the Exchequer thereof, and whether the partie named in the sayde writ haue yeelded his body to prison or not. And yf vpon the returne of the sayde Sheriffe, it shall appeare, that the partie or parties named in the said writ of Capias, or anye of them, haue not yeelded theyr bodyes to the Gaole and prison of the sayde Sheriffe, or other officer, accordyng to the effecte of the same proclamation: that then euerye suche person that so shall make default, shal for euerye suche defaulte, forfeyte to the Queenes highnesse, her heyres and successours, ten poundes, whiche shal likewise be extreated by the sayde Justices, into the sayde Courte of Exchequer, in suche maner and fourme, as fines and amerciamentes there tared and assessed, are vsed to be. And thereupon the sayde Justices of the Kinges Benche, shall also awarde foorth one other writ of Capias, agaynst the sayde person or persons, that so shalbe returned to haue made default, with suche like proclamation as was conteyned in the fyrste Capias, and a payne of. xx. li. to be mentioned in the sayde second writ and proclamation. And the Sheriffe, or other officer, to whom the saide seconde writ of Capias shalbe so directed, shal serue and execute the same seconde writ, in suche lyke manner and fourme, as before is expressed for the seruing and executyng of the sayde fyrste writ of Capias. And yf the Sheriffe or other officer shall returne vpon the sayde seconde Capias, that he hath made the proclamation accordyng to the tenour and effecte of the same writ, and that the partie hath not yeelded his body to prison, accordyng to the tenour of the sayde proclamation: that then the sayde partie that so shall make default, shall for suche his contempt and default, forfeyte to the Queenes highnesse, her heyres, and successours, the summe of. xx. li. whiche sayde summe of. xx. li. the sayde Justices of the Kynges Benche, for the tyme beyng, shall lyke wyse cause to be estreated into the sayde courte of Exchequer, in manner and fourme aforesayde. And then the sayd Justices shall lyke wyse awarde foorth one other writ of Capias agaynst the sayd partie, with such lyke proclamation and payne of forfeyture, as was conteyned in the sayde second writ of Capias. And the Sheriffe, or other officer to whom the sayd thirde writ of Capias shall so be directed, shall serue and execute the sayd third writ of Capias, in such like manner and fourme, as before in this acte is expressed and declared for the seruing and executing of the sayde firste and second writtes of Capias. And if the Sheriffe, or other officer to whom the executiō of the sayd third writ shal apparteyne, do make returne of the saide thirde writ of Capias, that the partie vpon suche proclamation hath not yeelded his body to prison, according to the tenour thereof: ẏ then euery such partie, for euery such contẽpt & default, shal likewise forfeyte to the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres, & successours, other. xx. li. whiche sum of. xx. li. shall

lykewyse be estreated into the sayde Court of the Exchequer, in maner and fourme aforesayde, and therupon the sayde Justices of the Kynges Benche, shall likewyse awarde foorth one wryt of Capias agaynst the sayd partie, with lyke proclamation, and lyke payne of forfeyture of. xx. li. And that also the sayde Justices shal haue aucthoritie by this acte, infinitelye to awarde suche procesle of Capias, with suche like proclamation and payne of forfeyture of. xx. li. as is before limitted, agaynst the saide partie that so shal make default, in yeeldyng of his body to the prison of the Sheriffe, vntill suche tyme as by returne of some of the sayde writtes before the said Justices, it shal and may appeare, that the sayde partie hath yeelded him selfe to the custodye of the sayde Sheriffe, or other officer, accordyng to the tenour of the sayde proclamation, and that the partie vpon euerye defaulte and contempt by hym made, agaynst the proclamation of any of the said writtes so infinitely to be awarded agaynst hym, shall incurre lyke payne and forfeyture of. xx. li. whiche shall lykewyse be estreated in manner and fourme aforesayde.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayd, that when any person or persons shall yeelde his or theyr body or bodyes to the handes of the Sheriffe of other officer, vpon any of the sayd wryttes of Capias: that then the same partie or parties that shall so yeelde them selues, shal remayne in the prison and custodye of the sayde Sheriffe or other officer, without bayle, baston, or mayneprise, in suche lyke manner and fourme to al intentes and purposes, as he or they should or ought to haue done, if he or they had ben apprehended and taken vpon the sayde wryt of Excommunicato capiendo.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that if any Sheriffe or other officer, by whom the sayd wryt of Capias, or any of them shalbe returned, as is aforesaide, do make an vntrue returne vpon anye of the sayde writtes, that the partie named in the sayde wryt hath not yeelded his body, vpon the sayd proclamations, or any of them, where in deede the partie dyd yeelde hym selfe accordyng to the effect of the same: That then euery suche Sheriffe or other officer for euery suche faile and vntrue returne, shall forfeyte to the partie greeued and dampnified by the sayde returne, the summe of. xl. li. For the whiche summe of. xl. li. the sayde partie greeued, shall haue his recouerie and due remedy by action of debt, byll, playnt, or information, in any of the Queenes courtes of Recorde, in which action, byl, playnt, or information, no essoigne, protection, or wager of lawe shalbe admitted or allowed for the partie defendaunt.

Sauyng and reseruyng to all Archbishops, and Bishops, and all others hauyng aucthoritie to certifie any person excommunicated, lyke auctoritie to accept and receiue the submission and satisfaction of the said person so excommunicated, in maner and fourme here-

tofore

tofore vſed, and hym to abſolue and releaſe, and the ſame to ſignifie, as heretofore it hath ben accuſtomed, to the Queenes Maieſtie, her heyres and ſucceſſours, into the high court of Chauncerie, and thereupon to haue ſuche writtes for the deliueraunce of the ſayde perſon ſo abſolued & releaſed from the Shiriffes cuſtodie or pryſon, as heretofore they or any of them had, or of ryght ought or myght haue had: any thyng in this preſent ſtatute ſpecified or conteyned to the contrarie hereof, in any wyſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwayes, that in Wales, the Counties Palatines of Lancaſter, Cheſter, Durham, and Elye, and in the Cinque Portes, beyng iuriſdictions and places exempt, where the Queenes Maieſties writ doeth not runne, and proceſſe of Capias from thence not returnable into the ſayde court of the kynges Benche, after any Significauit, beyng of Recorde in the ſayde court of Chauncerie, the tenour of ſuche Significauit by Mittimus, ſhalbe ſent to ſuche of the head officers of the ſayde Countrey of Wales, Counties Palatines, and places exempt, within whoſe offices, charge, or iuriſdiction, the offendours ſhalbe reſiaunt, that is to ſay, to the counſellour or chamberlayne for the ſayde Countie Palatine of Lancaſter and Cheſter, and for the Cinque Portes to the Lord Warden of the ſame, & for Wales and Elye, and the Countie Palatine of Durham, to the cheefe Iuſtice or Iuſtices there. And thereuppon euery of the ſaid Iuſtices and officers to whom ſuche tenour of Sigificauit with Mittimus, ſhall be directed and deliuered, ſhal by vertue of this eſtatute haue power and auctho̅itie to make like proceſſe to the inferiour officer and officers, to whom the execution of proceſſe there doeth apparteyne, returnable before the Iuſtices there at theyr next Seſſion or courtes, two monethes at the leaſt after the Teſte of euery ſuche proceſſe. So alwayes as in euery degree they ſhal proceede in theyr Seſſions and Courtes againſt the offendours, as the Iuſtices of the ſayde Court of Kynges Benche are limitted by the tenour of this act, in Tearme tymes to doo and execute.

Prouided alſo, and be it enacted, that any perſon at the tyme of any proceſſe of Capias, afore mentioned, awarded, beyng in pryſon, or out of this Realme in the parties beyonde the Sea, or within age, or of non ſane memoriæ, or woman couert, ſhall not incurre any of the paynes or forfeytures afore mentioned, whiche ſhall growe by any returne default happenyng, duryng ſuche tyme of nonage, impriſonment, beyng beyonde the Sea, or non ſane memoriæ. And that by vertue of this eſtatute, the partie greeued may pleade euery ſuche cauſe or matter in barre, of and vpon the diſtreſſe or other proceſſe that ſhalbe made for leuyng of any of the ſayde paynes or forfeytures. And that if the offendour againſt whom any ſuche writte

of Excommunicato capiendo, shalbe awarded, shall not in the same writ of Excommunicato capiendo, haue a sufficient and lawfull addition, accordyng to the fourme of the estatute of primo of Henry the fyfth, in cases of certayne suites, whereuppon processe of exigent are to be awarded. Or if in the Significauit it be not conteyned, that the excommunication doeth proceede vppon some cause or contempt of some originall matter of heresie, or refusing to haue his or their child baptised, or to receyue the holy Communion, as it is nowe commonly vsed to be receyued in the Churche of Englande, or to come to diuine seruice, nowe commonly vsed in the sayde Church of England, or errour in matters of religion or doctrine, nowe receyued, and alowed in the sayde Church of Englande, incontinencie, vsurie, symonie, periurie in the Ecclesiastical Court, or idolatrie: That then all and euery paynes and forfeytures limitted agaynst such persons excommunicate by this estatute, by reason of such writ of Excommunicato capiendo, wanting sufficient addition, or of such Significauit, wanting al the causes afore mentioned, shalbe vtterly voyde in law, and by way of plea to be alowed to the partie greeued. And yf the addition shalbe with a nuper of the place: Then in euery such case, at the awarding of the fyrst Capias with Proclamation, accordyng to the fourme afore mentioned, one writ of Proclamation (without any payne expressed) shalbe awarded into the Countie where the offendour shalbe most commonly reliant at the tyme of the awardyng of the sayde fyrst Capias with payne, in the same writ of Proclamation, to be returnable the day of the returne of the sayde fyrst Capias with payne, & Proclamation thereuppon, at some one such time and Court, as is prescribed for the Proclamation vppon the sayde fyrst Capias with payne. And if suche Proclamation be not made in the Countie where the offendour shalbe most commonly reliant, in such cases of additions of nuper: That then suche offendour shal forfeyne no payne or forfeyture by vertue of this estatute, for not yeeldyng his or her body, according to the tenour afore mentioned: any thyng before specified to the contrarie hereof, in any wyse notwithstandyng.

An

An act for the reuiuyng of a *ſtatute made* Anno.xxiii.Hen.viii.*touchyng* the repayryng of Gaoles.

The.xxiiii.Chapter.

WHere in the Parliament begun and holden at London the thyrde day of Nouember, in the.xxi.yeere of the raigne of the late kyng Henrie the eight, and from thence adiourned to Weſtminſter, and there holden & continued by prorogation, vntyl the.xv. day of Januarie, in the.xxiii.yeere of the raigne of the ſaid late kyng Henry the.viii.there was then in that Seſſion of Parliament, one act and ſtatute made and eſtabliſhed for the makyng of Gaoles in diuers Shires of this Realme, which act was then made to continue & endure for one yeere next after the ende of the ſame Parliament, as by the ſame acte more playnely appeareth. And where alſo the ſayd act and ſtatute at diuers Parliaments holden and kept after the making therof, in the time of the ſayd late kyng Henry the.viii. was continued and kept in ful force and ſtrength, vntyl the death of the ſayd late kyng, as by the ſame actes of continuance more playnly may appeare. And where in the Parliament begun & holden at Weſtminſter, the fifth day of October, in the firſt yere of ỹ raigne of our late ſoueraigne Lady Queene Marie, and there vppon prorogation continued and kept vntyl the fyrſt day of December then next folowyng, the ſayde act and ſtatute, and al clauſes & ſentences therin conteyned, was then made to continue and endure vntyl the ende of ten yeeres next enſuing the end of the ſame Parliament, as by the ſayd act more plainly doeth appeare.

And for as much as the ſayd act for the making of Gaoles, made in the ſayd.xxiii.yeere of the raigne of the ſayd late kyng Henry the.viii. is very good & profitable for the common wealth of this Realme: Be it therefore enacted and eſtabliſhed by the auctheritie of this preſent Parliament, that the ſayde act for making of Gaoles, and al clauſes, articles, and prouiſions in the ſame conteyned, ſhal continue and endure in ful force and effect, and be obſerued and kept in al thinges vnto the ende and tearme of ten yeeres next enſuing the laſt day of this preſent Parliament.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayd, that the Justices of peace of euery of the Shyres named and expressed in the sayd act, or the most part of the sayd Justices of peace in euery of the sayde Shyres, within the limits of theyr commission, shall haue ful power and aucthoritie by vertue of this act, at all tyme and tymes within the sayde tearme of ten yeeres, to doo, make, and execute, and cause to be done, made, and executed al and euery such act and actes, thing and thynges, requisite for the making & buylding of the sayd Gaoles, as they or any of them might or ought at any tyme haue doone by vertue of the sayde act, made in the sayde .xxiii. yeere of the sayde late kyng Henry the eyght.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayd, that the Justices of peace, of the Counties of Penbroke, Glamorgan, Cardigan, Radnor, and Mountgomerie in Wales, or the most part of them, resiant within euery of the sayde Counties, and all such surueyours, collectours, and other persons, to whom the execution of the sayde fyrst recited estatute doeth or may apparteyne, shall haue such and lyke power and aucthoritie to doo and execute all and euery such thyng and thynges, for and concernyng the buylding and newe makyng of Gaoles, as the Justices of peace, and other persons before mentioned of any of the Counties conteyned in the sayde fyrst recited estatute haue in that behalfe. And that also the most part of the Justices of the peace, resiant within any the Counties specified in the said first recited estatute, shal and may doo and execute al and euery thing and thinges mentioned in the sayde fyrst recited estatute, touchyng or concerning the sayde Gaoles: any doubt or ambiguitie heretofore had or mooued, or hereafter to be had or mooued, notwithstandyng.

Prouided also, that the inhabitantes of any of the Counties specified in the sayde fyrst recited act, or in any of the sayde Counties of Wales, shal not be charged by force hereof, or of the sayde fyrst recited act, to beare or susteyne any costes or charges for the buyldyng, repayring, or newe makyng of any Gaole or Gaoles, where any other person or persons, body politique or corporate, ought by lawe, prescription, or by any other good or lawful wayes or meanes, to buyld, make, or repayre the same.

An

An acte to fyll vp Iuries de circumstantibus, *lacking in Wales.*

The, xxv. Chapter.

WHere in the Parliament holden at Westminster in the. xxxd. yeere of the raigne of our soueraigne Lord king Henry the. viii. father to our most deare soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie that nowe is, one wholsome and profitable act and estatute amonges other was then established and enacted, entituled by the name of an act concerning the apparaunce of Iurers in Nisi prius, where amonges other thinges in that acte it was established, that where a ful Iurie returned betwirt partie & partie, did not appeare before the Iustices of Assise, or Nisi prius, or els after apparance of a ful Iurie, by chalenge of any of the parties the Iurie was like to remayne vntaken for default of Iurours, that ỹ same Iustices vpon requeste made by the partie plaintife, or demaundant, should haue auctoritie by vertue of the same act, to commaunde the Shiriffe, or other minister or ministers to whom the making of the sayde returne shoulde appartayne, to name and appoynt as often as neede should requyre, so many of such other able persons of the sayde Countie, then present at the sayd Assise, or Nisi prius, as should make vp a ful Iurie, which persons so to be named and impanelled by such Sheriffe, or other minister or ministers, shoulde be added to the former panel, and theyr names annexed to the same, and further, as in the same act more playnely may appeare. which sayd beneficial act, doeth not extende vnto the. xii. Shires of Wales, ne to the Countie Palatine of Chester, nor to the Countie Palatine of Lancaster, nor to the Countie Palatine of Durham, by reason whereof, many Iuries remayne vntaken betwirt the parties, what for lacke of apparance of Iurers, and some because of chalenges, to the great hinderaunce of iustice, and great expences and charges to the parties.

For reformation whereof, be it enacted by the Queene our Soueraigne Lady, with the assent of the Lordes spirituall and temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the auctoritie of the same, that in euery of the Shires of Wales, that is to say, Penbrooke, Carmarthen, Cardigan, Brecknocke, Radnor, Glamorgan, Montgomerie, Denbigh, Flint, Merioneth, Angleley,

gleſey, Carnaruan, and in the Countie Palatine of Cheſter, and in the ſayde Countie Palatine of Durham, and in the ſayde Countie Palatine of Lancaſter, where a full Jurie ſhall not appeare before the Juſtices of the great Seſſion, in any of the ſayd Shires or Counties Palatines, or theyr deputies there, or els after appearaunce of a full Jurie, by chalenge of any of the parties, the Jurie is ſyke to remayne vntaken for default of Jurours: that then the ſame Juſtices in euery of the ſayde Shyres and Countie Palatines for the time being, or theyr deputie or deputies, vppon requeſt made by the partie plaintiffe or demaundaunt, ſhall haue ful aucthoritie by vertue of this acte, to commaunde the Shiriffe, or other miniſter or miniſters, to whom the makyng of the ſayde returne ſhal apparteyne, to name and appoynt as often as neede ſhal requyre, ſo many of ſuche other able perſons of the ſayde Counties, then preſent at the ſayde great ſeſſion, as ſhal make vp a full Jurie: whiche perſons ſo to be named and impanelled by ſuche Shiriffe, or other miniſter or miniſters, ſhalbe added to the former panell, and theyr names annexed to the ſame. And that euery of the parties ſhal and may haue his or theyr chalenge to the Jurours ſo named, added, and annexed to the ſayde former panel, by the ſayd Shiriffe, or other miniſter, or miniſters, in ſuche wyſe, as yf they had been impanelled vpon the Venire facias awarded to trye the ſayde iſſue. And that the ſayde Juſtices, and euery of them, and theyr deputie or deputies, ſhal & may proceede to the triall of euery ſuche iſſue, with thoſe perſons that were before impanelled and returned, and with thoſe newly added & annexed to the ſayd former panel by vertue of this acte, in ſuche wyſe as they might or ought to haue doone, if al the ſayd Jurrours had been returned vpon the writ of Venire facias awarded to trie the ſayde iſſue. And that al and euery ſuche trial had, ſhalbe as good and effectual in the lawe, to al intentes, conſtructions, and purpoſes, as yf ſuche triall had been had and tryed by .xii. of the Jurours impanelled and returned vppon the writ of Venire facias awarded to trie ſuche iſſue. And in caſe ſuch perſons as the ſayde Shiriffe, miniſter, or miniſters, ſhal name and appoynt, as is aforeſayde, or any of them, after they ſhalbe called, be preſent, and doo not appeare, or after his or their apparance, doo wylfully withdraw hym or them ſelues from the preſence of the Court: that then ſuche Juſtices, or theyr deputies, ſhal and may ſet ſuch fine vpon euery ſuche Jurour making default, or wylfully withdrawing him ſelfe, as aforeſayde, as they ſhal thinke good by theyr diſcretions, the ſayde fine to be leuied in ſuch maner and fourme, as iſſues forfeyted and loſt by Jurours for default of theyr appearaunce, as is prouided by the lawe and cuſtome of the ſayde Countreys of Wales, and Counties Palatines aforeſayde, where ſuch iſſues are forfeyted.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſayde, that where

any

any Jury that shalbe returned by the Shiriffe, or other minister or ministers, shall be made full, by the commaundement of the sayde Justices, or theyr deputies, by vertue of this present acte: that yet neuertheless such persons as were returned in the sayde panell, by the Shiriffe, or other minister or ministers, to trye any suche issue, that shall not appeare, but make default, shal lose the issues vpon them returned, in suche wyse as though the same Jury had remayned for default of Jurours.

Prouided alwayes, and be it further enacted, that vpon a reasonable excuse, for the default of appearaunce of any Jurour or Jurours, sufficiently prooued before the Justices of the great sessions, or theyr deputies, in the Countreys and Counties Palatines aforesayde, at the day of their appearance, by the othes of two lawfull and honest witnesses, that the same Justices shall haue aucthoritie by their discretions to discharge euery such Jurour of euery suche forfayture of issues vpon him returned, and that the said Shiriffe or Shiriffes, or other minister or ministers, hauing commaundement by the sayd Justices to omit the returnyng of such issues as is aforesayde, vpon such Jurour or Jurours, shalbe therein discharged of the penalties aforesayd, for the non returning of the saide issues, and that yet notwithstandyng the said returne to be good and effectuall in the lawe: Any lawe, vsage, ordinaunce, or custome to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

Prouided also, and be it enacted by thaucthoritie aforesayd, that yf the sayd Justices, or their deputies, afore whō any such Jury should appeare in the Shires or Counties Palatines where suche issue is to be tryed, doo not come at the day and place appoynted: that then euery one of the same Jurors shalbe discharged for forfayting of any issues vpon him returned in the same writ. And the Shiriffe or other minister or ministers, shalbe like wyse discharged of the penalties of this estatute, for the non returnyng of suche issues, as are before limitted in this Act: Any article or sentence herein conteyned to the contrary, notwithstanding.

And also be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that yf vpon any such writ of habeas corpora or distringas, issues be returned vpon any hundredours, Jurour or Jurours, by the Shiriffe or other minister or ministers, to whom the execution of the same writ or writtes shall apperteyne, where as the same hundredours and Jurours shall not be lawfully summoned, warned, or distrayned in that behalfe: that then euery suche Shiriffe or other minister or ministers aforesaid, shall lose for euery such offence so committed, double so much as the saide issues returned vpon suche hundredours or Jurours not lawfully summoned, warned, or distrained, shal amount vnto: the moitie of al which forfaitures conteined in this present act, other

then

then the iſſues to be returned vppon the Jurours as is afore ſayde, ſhalbe to the Queene our Soueraigne Lady, her heires and ſucceſſours, and the other halfe to hym that wil ſue for the ſame, by action of debt, byll, playnte, or information in the Queene her graces great Courte within the ſayde Countie where ſuch forfayture ſhall happen to be, before the ſayde Juſtices, his or theyr deputie or deputies, in whiche no wager of lawe, eſſoigne, or protection ſhalbe allowed, ne admitted. Sauing to all maner of perſons, and bodyes politique and corporate, theyr heyres and ſucceſſours, hauing lawfull ryght, tytle, and intereſt, to haue ſuche iſſues to be before anye ſuche Juſtices or theyr deputies, at any time or times hereafter loſt and forfayted, al ſuch right, tytle, and intereſt, as they or any of them ſhould or ought to haue had to ſuch iſſues to be loſt and forfayted, as though this acte had neuer ben had or made.

Prouided alſo, that this acte, nor any thing therin conteined, ſhal not extende to any Citie or Towne corporate, or to any Shiriffe, miniſter or miniſters in the ſame, for the returne of any inqueſt, or panell, to be made and returned of perſons inhabiting in the ſaid Cities or Townes corporate, but that they and euery of them, ſhal and maye returne ſuch perſons in euery ſuch inqueſt or panell, as before this time they might and haue ben accuſtomed to do, and as yf this acte had neuer ben had or made, ſo that the ſame Shiriffe, miniſter or miniſters, returne vpon ſuche perſons as ſhalbe impanelled ſuche reaſonable iſſues as they ought to returne: any thyng in the ſame conteyned to the contrary, notwithſtandyng.

An acte for the confirmation of a Subſedye, graunted by the Cleargie.

The. xxix. Chapter.

WHere the Prelates and Clergie of the prouince of Cantorburie, haue moſt loutingly and liberally for certaine conſyderations, geuen & graunted to the Queenes Maieſtie a Subſedy of fyue ſhyllynges of the pounde, to be taken and leuyed of all and ſinguler the ſpirituall promotions within the ſame prouince, durying the tearme of three yeres nowe next enſuyng, in ſuch certayne maner and fourme, and with ſuch exceptions and prouiſions, as be ſpecified

cified and conteyned in a certayne instrument by them thereof made and deliuered to the Queenes byghnes, vnder the Seale of the most reuerende father in God, Mathewe, nowe Archbyshop of Caunterbury, and primate of all Englande, which instrument is nowe exhibited in this present Parliament to be ratified. The tenour whereof ensueth in these woordes.

The Prelates and Clergie of the prouince of Cantorbury, beyng lawfully congregated and assembled together in a conuocation or synode, callyng to theyr remembraunce the great and manyfolde benefites whiche they haue many and sundry wayes receyued of your Maiesties moste gracious bountifulnesse, principally for the setting foorth and aduauncing of Gods holy word, his sincere and true religion, and abolishyng all forrayne power contrary to the same. Conslyderyng also the great debtes wherewith thimperial Crowne of this Realme was charged, when it pleased almyghtie God fyrste to call your byghnes to the gouernaunce of the same. And further, waying the great and intollerable charges, wherewith your Maiestie of late hath ben burdened, in the repayryng and furnyshyng of your Maiesties Naule, and prouision of armour and munitions, moste necessarie and requisite for the defence and safegarde of this Realme, wherof the same at the begynnyng of your byghnes raigne was voyde and destitute. And finally, ponderyng the inestimable charges susteyned by your byghnesse, aswell of late dayes, in reducyng the Realme of Scotlande to vnitie and concorde, as also in procuryng as muche as in your byghnesse lyeth, by all hynde of godlye and prudent meanes, the abatyng of all hostilitie and persecution within the Realme of Fraunce, practised and vsed agaynst the professours of Gods holy Gospell and true religion, and in defendyng and preseruyng this your byghnesse Realme and naturall subiectes in Christian peace and tranquilitie, agaynst all assaultes of forrayne enimies hytherto, duryng all the tyme of your most gratious and happy raigne.

In consideration of the premisses, and for a true declaration of our bounden dueties, good harts and myndes towarde your Maiestie, with one vniforme agreement, accorde, and consent, togeather with moste hartie good wyll, haue geuen and graunted, and by these presentes doo geue and graunt to your byghnes, your heyres, and successours, one Subsidye in maner and fourme folowyng, that is to say: That euery Archebyshop, Byshop, Deane, Archedeacon, Prebendarye, Prouoste, Maister of Colledges, Maister of Hospitalles, Parson, Vicar, and euerye other person and persons, of whatsoeuer name or degree he or they be, enioying anye Spirituall promotion, or other Temporall possessions, to the same Spirituall promotion annexed, nowe not diuided nor separated

by

by act of Parliament or otherwise, from the possession of the Clergie, shal pay to your hyghnes, your heyres, & successours, for euery pound that he may yerely dispende by reason of the sayde spirituall promotion, the summe of sixe shyllynges.

And for the true and certayne value of the sayde promotions, and euery of them, whereof the payment shalbe made, the rate, taration, valuation, and estimation, remaynyng of recorde in your Maiesties Court of Exchequer, for the true payment of the perpetuall Dysme, concernyng all such promotions as be in possession of the Clergie, or any other not diuided by acte of Parliament, or otherwyse alienated from the possession of the Clergie, shalbe folowed and obserued without making any valuation, rate, taration, or estimation, other then in the same recorde is comprised.

Prouided alwayes, that for asmuche as the tenth part of the sayd valuation and rate before mentioned, is yeerely payde to your hyghnes for the perpetual Dysme, so as there remayneth only nine partes to the incumbent clere: This Subsedy of .vi. shyllynges the pound, shalbe vnderstanded and meant onely in the same nine partes, and of no more.

Prouided alwayes, that no person that is alredy promoted to any spirituall benefice or promotion, sithens the laste day of September last past, or that hereafter shalbe promoted to any spirituall benefice or promotion on this syde the last day of September, whiche shalbe in the yeere of our Lorde God, a thousande, fyue hundred, sixtie and fyue, by reason whereof they be, shall, or may be, charged to the payment of the first fruites, shalbe contributory or charged to your highnes, your heyres, or successours, with any part of this Subsedye, during the first yeere of his sayde promotion.

And your sayde Prelates and Clergie also doo graunt, that this Subsedie of sixe shillynges the pounde, of the yeerely value of euery promotion taxed as is aforesayd, shalbe payde to your Maiestie, your heyres, or successours, within three yeres next ensuing the date hereof. That is to say, two shyllyng of euery pounde in euery of the sayde three yeeres. The fyrste payment thereof, to be due at the laste day of September next ensuing, whiche shalbe in the yeere of our Lorde God, a thousande, fyue hundred, syxtie and three. And the seconde payment thereof to be due at the laste daye of September then next folowyng, whiche shalbe in the yeere of our Lorde God, a thousande, fiue hundred, sixtie and foure. And the thyrde payment thereof to be due in the sayde last daye of September then next folowyng, whiche shalbe in the yeere of our Lorde God, a thousande, fiue hundred, syxtie and fyue, and to be delyuered and payde yeerely by suche person and persons, as in this present graunt shalbe appoynted to haue the Collection thereof, to the Lorde hygh Treasourer

rer or vnder Treasourer of Englande for the tyme beyng, or to suche person or persons, and in suche place and places, as shall please your hyghnesse to appoynt, to be payed at, or before the thirteene daye of Januarie, in every of the said three yeres, without paying any thing to the receyuour or receyuours, or to any other officers or persons to be assigned for the receipt thereof, for any discharge or Quietus est, vppon any payment and receipt of the sayde Subsidye to be geuen and delyuered, but onely three shyllynges foure pence for the generall and finall acquittaunce or Quietus est, for euery three payementes.

Item, we your sayd Graces Prelates and Clergie also do graunt, that euery Priest, and al other spirituall or Ecclesiasticall persons, hauing any pention by the reason of the dissolution of anye the late Monasteries, Colledges, free Chappelles, Chauntries, Fraternities, Guyldes, and Hospitals, or of any other spirituall dignitie or Corporation nowe dissolued within the sayd prouince of Canterburye, shal lykwyse pay to your hyghnesse, your heyres and successours, sixe shyllynges of euery pounde of the sayde Pentions within the sayde three yeeres, at suche dayes and tymes as is before specified. And that for the sure payment therof, deduction and retention of the sayd sixe shillynges, shalbe made yerely in the handes of the payers of the sayd Pentions, after the rate & proportion of two shyllynges the pounde, euery of the sayde three yeeres, to be delyuered and payed by your hyghnesse receyuours and officers, deputed for the payment of suche Pentions, vnto your Maiesties vse, at suche tyme, and to such persons as the Subsidye of syxe shyllynges the pounde aforesayde, shalbe payed vnto.

Item, your sayde Prelates and Clergie doo graunt, that euery Priest or Minister stipendary, receyuyng annuall stipende of eyght poundes by the yeere, and vnder, beyng no perpetuitie, within the sayde Prouince, shall pay vnto the vse of your hyghnes, your heyres, and successours, sixe shyllynges and eyght pence in euery of the sayde three yeeres, at suche tyme, and to suche persons, as the sayd Subsidye shalbe payde, and vnder the same penalties, as the reste of the Clergie do pay for theyr promotions.

And that euery Priest receyuyng stipendes aboue eyght poundes yeerely, and not aboue ten poundes, to pay lykewyse ten shyllynges. And that euery Priest receyuyng stipende aboue ten poundes, and not aboue thirteene poundes sixe shyllynges and eyght pence, to pay thirteene shyllynges and foure pence yeerely duryng the sayd three yeeres, at such tyme, and to suche persons, as the sayd Subsidy shalbe payde. And that euery Priest hauyng stipende aboue thirteene pounde sixe shyllynges and eyght pence, to paye lykewyse twelue pence of the pounde euery yeere during the sayd three yeeres. And for

default

default or lacke of payment of the sayd stipendaries, that euery Parson, Vicar, or other Spirituall or Temporall person, proprietarie or Farmour, hyring any Priest or Minister to serue in any place, shalbe aunswerable for the payment of the sayd Priest or Minister in that behalfe, after the sayde Rates, and shal and may make retention of his and their wages quarterly, of so muche as the sayde stipendaries be charged with by this present graunt, euery of the sayde three yeeres.

Item, your sayde Prelates and Clergie further doo graunt, that euery Archebyshop and Byshop, and the See beyng voyde, euerie Deane and Chapter of that See voyde, shall be Collectoures of this Subsidye within their proper Diocesse, duryng the sayde three yeeres, other then of the pencioners aforesayde. And the sayd Archebyshop, Byshop, or other Collectours, and the See being voyde, the Deane and Chapter, shall certifie vnto your Maiesties Court of the Exchequer vnder theyr seales, the names and surnames of all suche stipendarie Priestes and ministers, as be chargeable by this acte, before the .xxiiii. day of Januarie yeerely, duryng the sayd three yeeres.

And for the better recouerie of the sayd Subsidy, your sayde Prelates and Clergie moste humbly beseeche your hyghnesse, that euery Collectour of the sayde Subsidye, and of euery part and parcell thereof, and their lawful deputie or deputies, maye haue full power and auctoritie by your Maiestie, and your hygh Court of Parliament, to vse all suche wayes, meanes, and processe, as be prescribed in your acte of perpetuall Dysme, for the Collection and leuying of the same, and shall make accompt thereof before the Lorde hygh Treasourer, or vnder Treasourer of Englande for the tyme beyng, or any other officers by your hyghnes to be appoynted for the same, and in suche place as your Maiestie lykewyse shall assigne, in suche wyse, and after suche fourme onely, as the sayde Archebyshop and Byshoppes be nowe charged for the Collection of the perpetuall Dysme, whereby is ment, howe the lacke and default of payment of and for any particuler promotion, shall onely charge the Incumbent, and suche as be bounde to pay the same, and that vppon suche paynes as be prouided in that acte of Parliament of perpetual Dysme, agaynst them that make default in that behalfe, at or vppon the dayes of payment before expressed.

And that the Archebyshop, Byshop, or Deane and Chapter, gatheryng that whiche they can receyue, and making payment thereof, shall for the rest not by them receyued, be discharged by theyr certificat to be made before the .xxiiii. daye of January, in euery of the sayde three yeares, vnto your hyghnes Court of Exchequer. And fyue pence of euerye pounde wherewith the Collectour shalbe charged

in

in his accompt, clerely to be payde into the sayde receypt (or into such other place as shal please your hyghnesse to appoynt) shalbe alowed to the sayd Collectour for his sayd accompt for the same, for the charges and collection, portage, safe conueying, and paying of the sayde Subsedie.

Also your sayde Prelates and Clergie doo further most humblie beseche your highnes, that it may be enacted by your Maiesties auctoritie, and your high Court of Parliament, that where dyuers Curates liable to this Subsedie, beyng often tymes remooueable, doo serue aswel in diuers Impropriations, belongyng to your Maiestie, as in other Impropriations and other spirituall promotions belongyng to other persons, that for the speedie recouerie of the sayd Subsedie, it may be lawful to the Collectour or Collectours of the sayde Subsedie, their deputie or deputies, to leuie the sayde Subsedie vppon the Farmour or Farmours, and occupiers of all suche Impropriation or Impropriations and spirituall promotions, by all Censures of the Churche, and euery of them, or by way of distresse of the tythes of the sayde Impropriation or Impropriations, or otherwyse vpon the goodes and catteis of the sayde Farmour or Farmours, and occupiers, in which no inhibition, prohibition, repleuie, or other proces awarded to the contrarie, shalbe obeyed: Any lawes, statutes, priuiledges, or customes to the contrarie hereof, heretofore made, graunted, or vsed, or hereafter to be made, graunted, or vsed to the contrarie, in any wyse notwithstanding. And that it may be lawfull to the Collectours and the officers and ministers of suche Archbyshoppe, Byshoppe, or Deane and Chapter, for not payment at any tyme of the sayde three yeres aboue sayde, to prayse and value the sayde distresse, or distresses, by two indifferent neyghbours by hym to be chosen, and the distresse or distresses so praysed, to sell, and therof to deteyne so muche money as shall amount to the summe payable to your hyghnesse, with the charges of the sayde Collectour in that behalfe, and the rest of the money made of the sayde distresse, to be deliuered and payde to the owner or occupier therof. And that euery Archbyshop and Byshop, or Deane and Chapter of euery See vacant, and other persons chargeable to and with the Collection of the Subsedie of syxe shyllinges the pound, within the sayde prouince of Cantorburie, may haue vppon euery payment therof, made to the Lord high Treasourer or vnder Treasourer of England for the time beyng, or to suche person or persons, place and places, to whom and where it shal please your hyghnesse to appoynt for the receypt therof, in, or at the .xiii. day of Januarie in euery of the sayde three yeres, a sufficient acquittaunce in wryting, of the sayde Lord high Treasourer or vnder Treasourer, or suche persons as your hyghnesse shal assigne for the receypt therof, the same acquittaunce

witnessyng the receipt of as muche of the same summe of the sayde Subsidie as shalbe so receyued. And euery suche acquittaunce in wrytyng sealed and subscribed with the name or names of the sayde Lorde high Treasourer or vnder Treasourer for the tyme beyng, or of such other person or persons as it shal please your hyghnesse to appoynt for the same receipt as is aforesayde, may be good and effectual in the lawe, and also sufficient discharge to al intentes, constructions and purposes. And that euery person and persons whiche shal haue and receyue any suche acquittaunce, shal pay but onely .iii.s. iiii.d. to the Clarke for the wryting of the same.

Prouided alwayes, that euery Incumbent makyng such default of payment, after certificate of euery such default made, and exhibited into your Maiesties Court of Exchequer, shal forfeyte and lose onely that his benefice or promotion for which he maketh default, & for the same shall incurre no other forfeyture, losse, damage, payne, or penaltie: Any other payne, clause, article, or condition in the sayd Statute of perpetual Byrme to the contrarie, notwithstandyng.

Prouided alwayes, that no spiritual promotion, or any landes, possessions, or reuenues annexed to the same, beyng charged by this graunt or Act of the prouince of Canterburie, or any goodes, or catteles, growyng, beyng, or remayning of the same, or appartaynyng to the owners of the sayde spiritual promotion, shalbe charged or made contributorie to any Fyfteene or Tenth, or any other Subsidie alredy graunted to your hyghnesse by the laitie, or hereafter to be graunted durying the tearme of the sayde three yeeres.

Item your sayde Prelates and Clergie further graunt, that all Deanes, Archdeacons, Dignities, Preachers, and Prebendaries, of al Cathedral and Collegiate Churches within the sayd prouince, shalbe charged with this Subsidie for theyr owne promotions onely, therof to pay syxe shyllinges of the pounde, within the sayde three yeres, as is aboue rehearsed. And that those portions of rentes, reuenues, and spiritual promotions, whiche haue been geuen or Impropried vnto the sayd Cathedral or Collegiate Churches, or any of them, by your highnesse, or any your highnesse noble progenitours, or any other person or persons, what so euer he or they be, or were, for the yeerely maintenaunce of poore men, Schoolemaisters, ushers, Grammarians, Petitcannons, Vicars, Chorall, and Readers of diuinitie, Chorysters, and all other necessarie and dayly officers and ministers of such Cathedral and Collegiate Churches, shal not be charged with any part of this Subsidie.

Prouided also, that euery Parson, Vicar, or other spirituall person, paying any pention, whereof none alowaunce is made in the valuation of his sayde promotion or benefice, shal and may reteyne .ii.s. of euery pounde of euery suche pention, euery yeere durying

the

the sayde three yeeres, to his owne releefe, in consyderation that he is charged to pay this Subsedie of sixe shillinges of the pound, out of euery pounde of the whole value of his promotion.

Prouided also, that where certayne landes, tenementes, rentes, tythes, pensions, portions, fruites, and other hereditamentes, lately belongyng to dyuers Cathedrall Churches, and to other places Ecclesiasticall within the sayd prouince of Cantorburie, which were geuen and assigned to be bestowed and spent, to, and on the fynding and maintenaunce of certayne Chaunteries, Anniuersaries, Orbites, Lyghtes, Lampes, and other like charges, intentes, and purposes, of late came into the handes and possession of the late Kyng of famous memorie Kyng Edwarde the syxt, by force of a statute thereof made in the fyrst yeere of his gratious raigne, as by the sayde statute more playnely appeareth: that the sayde Cathedrall Churches, and the Deanes, or Presidentes and Chaptors of the same, and all other places and persons, to whom the sayde landes, rentes, and all other the premisses, or any of them, did lately appartayne, shal not be charged to and with any contribution or payment of this Subsedie, of, and for that part or portion whereunto the sayde late Kyng was entituled or possessed of, nor of and for any of the sayde yeerely paymentes, goyng out, or payde out of the premisses, or any part thereof: But that this sayde Subsedie shalbe vnderstanded to be chargeable, and due onely of all and singuler landes, tenementes, rentes, tythes, pentions, portions, fruites, and other hereditaments, which doo yet syl remayne not disseuered from the handes & possession of the sayde Cathedrall Churches, and other the places and persons aforesayd. And that the deduction & alowance be made to them, and euery of them, in the payment of the sayde Subsedie, out of the whole value, taration, and estimation, made for the payment of the said perpetual Dysme, remayning of Record in your highnesse court of Exchequer, for that rate & portion, or yeerely paiment, which came to the handes and possession of the sayd late Kyng Edward the syxt, or otherwyse seuered from the possessions of the sayde Cathedrall Churches, and other places and persons aforesayde, by force of the Statute premised.

Prouided alwayes, that this Subsedie graunted by the Clergie, shall not be demaunded or leuied out of any benefice, house of studentes, or Colledge, situate or set within the vniuersities of Cambridge and Oxforde, or of any benefice or other reuenues vnto the sayde vniuersities, or eyther of them, or to any house of studentes, or Colledge in the same vnited, appropried, or appartayning, or of the Colledges of Wyndsor, or Eaton nygh Wyndsor, or of the Colledge called Saint Marie Colledge by Wynchester, founded by William Wickham, sometyme Bishop of Wynchester, or of any Hospitalles

or Grammer schooles, or of any other Churche or benefice, or of any other reuenues to the sayde Vniuersities, houses, Colledges, Hospitalles, Almes houses, Almes halles, or Grammer schooles, or to any of them annexed, appropriated, or otherwyse appartayning.

Prouided alwayes, that all Parsons and Vicars, whose benefices be of the valuation of fiue poundes or vnder, after the rate of the perpetuall Tenth, shal not be charged or chargeable with this Subsidie, or any part thereof.

Prouided also, that euery Priest, and all other late Ecclesiasticall persons, hauyng a pention by reason of the dissolution of the late Monasteries, Colledges, free Chappels, Chaunteries, Fraternities, Guyldes, & Hospitalles, or any other incorporations within the prouince of Cantorburie, or any of them, & beyng of the summe of .xl.s. or vnder, and not aboue, shall not be charged or chargeable to this sayde Subsidie, or any part thereof, for any suche pention of .xl.s. or vnder: any thyng conteyned in this graunt to the contrarie, notwithstandyng.

And for the true & sure paiment of this Subsidie graunted by your sayd Prelates and Clergie of the prouince of Cantorburie, according to the tenour, purport, effect, & true meaning of this present graunt, your sayde Prelates and Clergie, most humble desyre your highnes, that this their sayd gyft, graunt, & Subsidy, & euery matter, summe of money, clause, prouisions & sentences in this instrument conteyned, concerning the said Subsidie, may be ratified, established, & confirmed, by auctoritie of this your hyghnesse Court of Parliament.

Wherefore, for the true and sure payment of the sayde Subsidie, graunted by the sayde Prelates and Clergie of the sayde prouince of Cantorburie, according to the tenor, effect, and true meanyng of the sayde instrument: Be it enacted by the Queenes Maiestie, with the assent of the Lordes spiritual and temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, & by the auctoritie of the same, that the sayd gyft and graunt, and euery matter, sum of money, prouision, clause, and sentence in the sayde instrument conteyned, may be ratified, established, and confirmed by the auctoritie aforesayde.

And furthermore be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that euery person that shalbe appoynted to the collection and geathering of the sayde Subsidie, shall haue full power and authoritie to leue, take, and perceyue the same Subsidie by auctoritie of the Censures of the Churche, in manner and fourme as in the sayde instrument of graunt is conteyned, without danger of the lawes of this Realme, or by distresse vppon the possession of the Farmours or occupiers of the landes and tenementes chargeable by the sayde instrument, for or to the payment of any summe or summes of money, or otherwyse, by the discretion of the Collectour thereof. And

that

that no Repleuie, Prohibition, or Superſedias, ſhalbe alowed or obeyed, for any perſon or perſons makyng default of payment of the ſayde Subſedie, contrarie to the tenour of the graunt thereof, vntyl ſuche tyme as they haue truely ſatiſfied and contented all ſuche part and portions, as to them in that behalfe apparteyneth. And that euery ſuche farmour and farmours, theyr executours and aſſignes (that ſhal fortune hereafter to be charged to and with the payment of the ſayde Subſedie, or any part thereof) ſhall by aucthoritie aforeſayde, be alowed and reteyne in his handes, as much of his yerely rent and farme, as the ſumme which he ſhal fortune to pay for his Lorde or Leaſſour ſhal extende vnto: Except the ſayde farmour or famours, theyr executours and aſſignes, by the Leaſe & graunt that they haue of any part of the landes, tythes, profytes, and tenementes, chargeable to this ſayde Subſedie, or by force of any couenaunt or article therein conteyned, be bounden and charged to pay the ſame, & therof to diſcharge theyr Leaſſour and Landlorde, duryng the tearme mentioned in the ſayde Leaſe.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie of this preſent Parliament, that euery lay perſon hauyng a ſpirituall promotion, chargeable by this acte, and alſo hauyng temporall poſſeſſions, goodes, cattelles, and debtes, chargeable to the Subſedy graunted in this Parliament by the Temporaltie: ſhalbe charged, tared, and ſet for his ſayde ſpirituall promotion with the Clergie, & for his temporal poſſeſſions & cattels, with the temporaltie, and not otherwiſe: any thing before mentioned to the contrary, notwithſtanding.

And be it further enacted by thaucthoritie aforeſayde, that all and euery graunt and grauntes, of all and euery ſumme and ſummes of money, whiche hereafter ſhalbe graunted to the Queenes Maieſtie by the Clergie of the prouince of Yorke, ſhalbe of the ſame ſtrength, force, and effect in all thynges, as the ſayde graunt made by the ſayde prouince of Cantorburie, and ſhalbe tared, certified, collected, leuied, geathered, and payde, accordyng to the tenour, fourme, and effect of this preſent Act of Parliament, to all intentes, conſtructions, and purpoſes, in ſuch maner & fourme as though it were ſpecially, plainly, & particularly expreſſed and rehearſed in this Act by expreſſe wordes, tearmes, and ſentences, in theyr ſeuerall natures and kyndes.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſayd, that al prouiſoes before rehearſed, conteyned in the ſayde graunt of the Prelates and Clergie of the prouince of Cantorburie, & the lyke of the ſame prouiſions hereafter to be conteyned in the graunt of the Prelates and Clergie of the prouince of Yorke, ſhalbe good and effectuall, and to be obſerued and kept in euery poynt and article, accordyng to the true purport and meanyng of the ſame.

An acte of the Queenes Maieſties moſt gratious generall and free Pardon.

The.xxxi.Chapter.

THE Queenes moſt excellent Maieſtie, perceyuyng the good wylles and faythfull hartes of her louyng and obedient Subiectes at all tymes towardes her hyghneſſe, for the good gouernaunce and defence of this her Realme, and doubting that the ſame her obedient Subiectes haue many and ſundrie wayes fallen into the danger of diuers penalties and forfeytures by the lawes and ſtatutes of this Realme: Hath thought meete to extende her clemencie and pitie towardes her ſayde louyng and obedient Subiectes, with her liberall and free pardon, according to her Princely and Kyngly power, and thereby to diſcharge ſome part of ſuche great paynes, penalties, and forfaytures, wherewith her ſayde Subiectes ſtand nowe burdened and charged, truſting aſſuredly that they wyl continue in theyr due obedience and faythfulneſſe towardes her Maieſtie, and hereafter in ſuch ſort obey the good lawes & ſtatutes of this Realme, and ſpecially ſuch as in this ſeſſion of Parliament are deuiſed, as to them and euery of them of right and duetie appartayneth. And therefore her Maieſtie is wel pleaſed and contented, that it be enacted by the auctoritie of this preſent Parliament in maner and fourme folowyng.

That is to ſay, that al and euery of her ſayde Subiectes (alwell ſpiritual as temporall) of this her hyghneſſe Realme of Englande, Wales, the Iſles of Jerneſey and Gerneſey, the Towne of Barwyke, and Newe hauen in Normandie, theyr heyres, ſucceſſours, executours, and adminiſtratours of them and euery of them, and all and ſinguler bodies in any maner of wiſe corporated, Cities, Boroughes, Shyres, Rydinges, Hundredes, Lathes, Rapes, Wapentakes, Townes, Villages, Hamlettes, and Tythynges, and euery of them, and the ſucceſſour and ſucceſſours of euery of them: ſhalbe by auctoritie of this preſent Parliament, acquited, pardoned, releaſſed, and diſcharged, againſt the Queenes Maieſtie, her heyres, ſucceſſours,

and executours, and euery of them, of al maner of treasons, felonies, robberies, offences, contemptes, alienations, trespalles, intrusions, entrees, wronges, deceyptes, misdemeanours, forfaytures, penalties, and profites, summes of money, paynes of death, paynes corporall and pecuniarie, and generally of all other thynges, causes, quarrelles, suites, iudgementes, and executions, in this present Act hereafter not excepted nor forepriled, which may be or can be by her highnelle in any wise or by any meane pardoned, before and vnto the first day of Januarie in this present fifth yeere of her most gratious raigne, to euery or any of her sayde Subiectes, bodies corporate, Cities, Boroughes, Shyres, Rydinges, Hundredes, Lathes, Rapes, Wapentakes, Townes, villages, and Tythinges, or any of them.

And also the Queenes highnelle is contented that it be enacted by aucthoritie of this present Parliament, that her sayde free pardon shalbe as good and effectual in the lawe to euery of her sayde Subiectes, bodies corporate, and other before rehearsed, in and against all thinges, which be not hereafter in this present act excepted and forepriled, as the same pardon shoulde haue been, yf al offences, contemptes, forfaytures, causes, matters, suites, quarrels, iudgementes, executions, penalties, and all other thynges (not hereafter in this Act excepted and forepriled) had been particularly, singularly, specially, and playnely named, rehearsed, and specified, and also pardoned by proper and expresse wordes and names, in their hyndes, natures, and qualities, by wordes and tearmes thereunto requisite to haue been put in, and expressed in this present Act of free pardon. And that her sayd Subiectes, nor any of them, nor the heyres, executours, or administratours of any of them, nor of the sayde bodies corporate and others before named, nor any of them, ben or shalbe sued, vexed, or inquieted in their bodies, goodes, landes, or catteles, for any maner of matter, cause, contempt, misdemeanour, forfayture, trespalle, offence, or any other thyng, suffered, done, or committed before the sayde first day of Januarie, against her highnelle, her crowne, dignitie, prerogatiue, lawe or statutes: But only for such matters, causes, and offences, as be playnely rehearsed in the exceptions in this present Act hereafter mentioned, and for none other: Any statute or statutes, lawes, customes, vsages, or president heretofore had, made, or vsed to the contrarie, in any wyse notwithstanding.

Also the Queenes hyghnelle of her bounteous liberalitie, by auctoritie of this present Parliament, graunteth and freely geueth to euery of her sayde Subiectes, and to euery of the sayde bodies corporate, and other before rehearsed, and euery of them, all goodes, catteles, debtes, fines, issues, profites, amerciamentes, forfaytures, and summes of money, by any of them forfayted, which to her highnelle

do or should belong or apparteine, by reason of any offence, contempt, trespasse, entree, misdemeanour, matter, cause, or quarell, suffered, done, or committed by them, or any of them, before the sayd fyrste day of January, which be not hereafter playnely forprysed and excepted in this present act. And that al and euery the Queenes sayd subiects, and all and singuler bodies corporate, and other before rehearsed, may by hym or them selfe, or by his or their deputie or deputies, or by his or their atturney or atturneys, according to the lawes of this realme, pleade and minister this present act of free pardon, for his or their discharge, of, and for euery thyng that is by vertue of this present act pardoned, discharged, geuen, or graunted, without any fee or other thyng in any wyse paying to any person or persons, for writyng or entryng of the iudgement, or other cause concernyng suche plea, writyng, or entry, but onely. xvi. d. to be payde to the officer or Clarke that shal enter the plea, matter, or iudgement for the parties discharge in that behalfe: Anye statute, vsage, or custome to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

And furthermore, the Queenes hyghnesse is contented and pleased, that it be enacted by the aucthoritie of this present Parliament, that her sayde free pardon, by the general woordes before rehearsed, shalbe reputed, deemed, adiudged, alowed, and taken in al maner of Courtes of her hyghnesse, and els where, as wel in the woordes and clauses of the exceptions and forepryses specified in this present acte, as in al and singuler other clauses, woordes, and sentences, mentioned and rehearsed in the sayde free pardon, moste beneficially and auayleably to al and singuler her sayd subiectes, bodyes corporate, and others before rehearsed, and to euery of them, and moste strongly in barre and discharge agaynst her highnes, her heyres, successors, & executors, in euery thyng, without any ambiguitie, question, or other delay whatsoeuer it shalbe to be made, pleaded, obiected, or alleaged by the Queene our soueraigne Lady, her heyres, successors, or executors, or by her or any of their generall atturney or atturneyes, or by any person or persons for her hyghnesse, or any of her heyres, successors, or executors.

And further it is enacted by the Queene our soueraigne Lady, and by the aucthoritie of this present Parliament, that yf anye officer or Clarke of any her hyghnesse Courtes, commonly called the kynges Bench, Chauncerie, and common place, or of her Exchequer, or any other officer or Clarke of anye other of her Courtes within this Realme, at anye tyme after the. xxvi. day of this present moneth of April, make out or wryte out any maner wryttes or other proces, or any extreates, summons, or other preceptes, wherby any of the sayde subiectes, or anye of the sayde bodyes corporate, or other before rehearsed, or any of them, shalbe in anye wyse arrested, attached, distrained,

distrayned, sommoned, or otherwyse vexed, inquieted, or greeued, in his or their bodyes, landes, tenements, goods, or cattelles, or in any of them, for or because of any maner thyng pardoned or discharged by vertue of this acte of free pardon: or yf anye Sheriffe or Escheatour, or any of their deputie or deputies, or any Bayliffe or other officer, by colour of his or their office, or other waies, after the sayd .xxvi. day of Aprill, doo leuie, receyue, or take anye thyng pardoned or discharged by this acte: that then euery suche person so offendyng, and therof lawfully condemned, shal yeelde and pay for recompence therof to the partie so greeued or offended, treble damages, beesydes all costes of the suite: and neuertheelesse, al and singuler suche wrytes, proces, extreates, and preceptes so to be made, for or vpon any maner thyng pardoned or discharged by this present act of free pardon, shalbe vtterly voyde and of none effect.

Excepte and alwayes foreprised out of this general and free pardon, all and all maner of hygh treasons, committed or done by anye person or persons, by any ouert deede or acte, agaynst the Queenes most royal person, and al conspiracies, and confederacies traiterously had, committed, or doone by any person or persons agaynst the Queenes person. And also excepted all and all maner of treasons, committed or doone by any person or persons, in the partes beyonde the sea, or in any other place out of the Queenes dominions, and al suites, punyshmentes, executions, paynes of death, forfeytures, and penalties, for or by reason or occasion of any of the treasons and offences before excepted. And also (except and foreprised out of this free pardon) al and all maner of forgyng and counterfeiting of whatsoeuer money or coyne, currant in this realme, and all and all maner of offences, impetitions, punyshmentes, forfeytures, paynes of death, iudgementes, and executions for the same. And also excepted and foreprysed out of this generall and free pardon, all and euery piracie and robberie doone vppon the sea, and al maner of voluntarie murders, and wylful poysonynges, and all and euery burgulary in any dwellyng house, and al and euery robbery doone vpon any person or persons in any dwellyng house or houses in the day tyme, and al robberies doone vppon or to anye mans or womans person in the hygh way, or elswhere, and al and singuler accessaries, of or to anye of the sayde offences, and also all rapes and carnall rauyshmentes of women, all wylfull escapes (alwell) of traytors and felons (as also) of Clarkes atteynted. And also excepted out of this generall and free pardon, all persons atteynted or outlawed for any treason, murder, robberie, or burgularie. And also (excepted) all and euery maner of takyng from the Queene of anye goodes, tilthes, rentes, reuenues, or profyttes, of anye manours, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, of anye traytour, murderer, felon, Clarke, or Clarkes, be-

ting

yng persons attaynted, outlawed, or fugitiues, or of any of them. And also excepted out of this pardon all maner of intrutions, had, made, or done, by any person or persons, in or vppon any manours, landes, tenementes, or other hereditamentes, of our Soueraigne Lady the Queene, and the taking of any the issues and profites of the same landes or tenementes of our sayde Soueraigne Lady, and also all suites and impetitions for the same. And (excepted) also all wastes committed or done in any the Queenes wardes landes, or in the wardes landes of any the Queenes committies. And also all and euery fine and fines, for the single and double value of the maryage or maryages of all and euery the Queenes wardes, at any tyme growen to the Queenes Maiestie, or any her noble progentitours. And also all and euery concealement of any custome or Subsedie. And all and singuler accomptes of all and euery Collectour and Collectours of any Subsedie, Fifteene, Beneuolence, Myse, or Contribution. And of euery other person whatsoeuer, that ought to be accomptaunt to the Queenes highnesse, or to her moste noble father King Henry the eight, or to King Edward the first, or Queene Mary, or to any of them, and the heyres, executors, and administrators of euery suche accomptant. And all and singuler arrerages of accomptes, and al impetitions, suites, demaundes, and executions for the same. And also (except) all inclosures and decayes of houses of husbandry, & the conuerting of any lande from tillage to pasture, made, doone, committed, or permitted, contrary to the fourme and effecte of any statute or statutes heretofore made. And excepted and foreprised out of this free pardon, al issues, fines, and amerciamentes, affered, tared, set, extreated, or entred, seuerally or particularly, touchyng and concernyng anye one person, or moe persons, joyntly, extending to the summe of fyue pounds, or aboue. And yet neuertheless, all and singuler other fines (as wel) fines pro licentia concordandi (as other) set, tared, entred, or extreated, and al other issues and amerciamentes (as wel real as other) whiche seuerally or particulerly extende not to the summe of fyue poundes, whether they be totted, or not totted, taken to the charge of the Sheriffe, or not taken to his charge, extreated, or not extreated, or whether they be turned into debte, or not turned into debte, and not beyng leuyed nor receyued by any Sheriffe or Sheriffes, Baylifes, Ministers, or other officers, to the Queenes Maiesties vse: shalbe fullye, clearly, and playnely pardoned and discharged, agaynst the Queene our soueraigne Lady, her heyres, and successours for euer, by this present Acte of free pardon. And also excepted and foreprised out of this free pardon, all, and all manner of deceites and offences of al and singuler Moneyers, and other officers, Myners, or woorke-

men,

men, of or in any of the Queenes myntes, within this Realme, or any other her dominions, and al impetitions and punishmentes for the same. And also excepted and forepriled out of this gentrall and free pardon, all rauyshmentes and wrongfull taking and withholdyng of any the Queenes wardes, or wardes landes, at any tyme commen or growen to the Queenes hands, and not yet discharged. And also (excepted) all titles and actions of Quare impedit, and all homages, releefe & releefes, rentes seruices, reuues charges, rentes sectes, & the arrerages of the same, not done or paide to the Queenes hyghnelle. And also excepted, all summes of money graunted to the Queenes Maiestie, or to any her noble progenitours, by way or meanes of Subsedie, Fyfteene, Benevolence, or Contribution, or by any of the same wayes or meanes. And also all debtes, which were or be due to our Soueraigne Lady the Queene, or to the most noble kyng of famous memorie kinge Henry the seuenth, or to kyng Henry the eyght, kyng Edward the sixth, or to the late Queene Mary, or to any person or persons to any of theyr vses, by any condemnation, recognisaunce, obligation, or other wyse, other then suche as are due vpon any obligation or recognisaunce forfeyted before the laide fyrst day of Januarie for none appearance in any court or other place, or for not keeping of the peace, or not being of good behauiour. And also excepted and forepriled out of this pardon all and singuler those forfeytures beyng due or accrewed to our Soueraigne Ladye the Queene, by any penaltie of any statute or statutes, which forfeitures be conuerted into the nature of debt by iudgement, or by the agreement of the offendour or offendours, or els whereof there is any verdict paſt for the Queene. And also excepted all forfeytures and other penalties and profites growen or due to the Queene by reason of any offence, contempt, or other acte, hadde, suffered, committed, or done contrary to any statute or statutes, or contrary to the common lawe, wherof any information is geuē in the Queenes Exchequer, or into the kynges Bench, or whereof the Queenes highnes by her byll signed, or otherwyse heretofore hath made any gyft or alligne-ment to any person or persons. And also excepted and forepriled out of this generall and free pardon, all suche persons, as the tenth day of this present moneth of Aprll be in prison within the Towre of London, or in the prison of the Marshalsey, or in the Fleete, and all persons put to execution before the sayd tenth day of Aprll. And also excepted out of this free pardon, all offences of forgeing, or counterfayting of any false deedes, escriptes, or writynges. And also excepted all penalties, forfeytures, and tytles of condition, accrewed or growen to the Queenes Maiestie by reason of the breache or not performing of any couenaunt or condition. And also excepted out

of

of this generall and free pardon, all and euery ſuche perſon and perſons, which haue heretofore fled out of this realme of Englande, or any other the Queenes dominions, for any offence of hygh treaſon, petie treaſon, or miſpriſion of treaſon. And alſo excepted out of this pardon, all and euery offence and offences, touchyng or concernyng the carryyng, ſendyng, or conueyng ouer the ſeas, out of this realme, of any golde, ſiluer, ie welles, or any coyne of golde or ſyluer, contrary to the lawes or ſtatutes of this realme, vnleſſe it were, or be by the Queenes licence. And alſo except all ſuch perſons, as be fled and gone out of this realme, contrary to the lawes & ſtatutes of this realme, without the Queenes Maieſties licence. And alſo all ſuch perſons as haue obteyned and had licence to departe the realme for a tyme, and now doo abide out of the Realme, without any lawfull excuſe, after the tyme of their licence expired.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the auctheritie of this preſent Parliament, that all and euery perſon and perſons, which haue tendered and ought to ſue liuerie out of our ſayd Soueraigne Lady the Queenes handes, of, or for any manours, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, whatſoeuer they be, ſhal ſue his or their liuery, and liueries, out of our ſayde ſoueraigne Lady the Queenes handes, of his or their manours, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, in lyke maner and fourme as they and euery of them ſhoulde and ought to haue done yf this acte had neuer been had ne made: any article, thing or thinges in this preſent acte of generall and free pardon compriſed and ſpecified to the contrary, notwithſtandyng.

And be it further enacted by thauctheritie aforeſayde, that in caſe it be obiected to or againſt any Shiriffe or Shiriffes, or other accomptantes, in the Queenes court of Exchequer, or in any other her Courtes, that any Shiriffe or Shiriffes, or other officers accomptantes haue receiued or taken any ſuch fines, iſſues, or amerciamentes, as by this preſent acte be pardoned and acquited: that then euery ſuche Shiriffe and Shiriffes, and other accomptantes, ſhalbe diſcharged and acquited thereof, by his or their owne corporal othe, to be miniſtred & taken openly before the Barons in the ſaide Court of Exchequer, or before the Juſtices in any other court, without any further tryall in that behalfe.

Prouided alway, that this preſent acte of free pardon, nor any thyng therein conteyned, in any wyſe extend to diſcharge, remit, or acquite any perſon or perſons, for any ſuch iſſues, fines, or amertiamentes, as any Shiriffe heretofore haue accompted for before the Barons of the Queenes Exchequer, or els where, and paid the ſame iſſues, fines, and amerciaments, vpon his or theyr ſayde accompt,

deter-

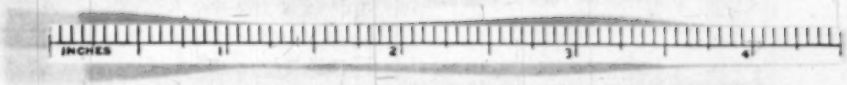
determined to the Queenes vse, and hath his or their Quietus est, for the same.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that it shalbe lawful to all and euery Clarke, and other officer of any the Queenes Courtes, to awarde and make writtes of Capias vt legatum, at the suite of the partie plaintife, againſt suche persons outlawed, as be pardoned by this Acte, to the intent to compell the defendaunt and defendauntes, to make answere to the plaintife or plaintifes, at whose suite he or they were outlawed. And that euery person so outlawed, shall sue a writte of Scire facias, against the partie or parties at whose suite he or they were so outlawed, before this pardon in that behalfe shalbe allowed to him that so is outlawed.

God saue the Queene.

Imprinted at London by
Richard Iugge, Printer to the
Queenes Maieſtie.

Cum Priuilegio Regiæ Maieſtatis.


INCHES
1
2
3
4